## Climate-Induced Species Range Projections and the Consequences for Ecosystem Functioning in Canada's Maritimes Region Marine Conservation Network

By

Amy Irvine

## Submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements

for the degree of Master of Science

at

**Dalhousie University** 

Halifax, Nova Scotia

April 2024

Dalhousie University is located in Mi'kma'ki, the ancestral and unceded territory of the Mi'kmaq. We are all Treaty people.

© Copyright by Amy Irvine, 2024

## Dedication

In memory of those who supported me in becoming who I am today but are no longer with me: my friends, HeeJin Kim and Brittany Brooks; my uncle, Keith Irvine; and grandparents, David and Audrey Irvine and Lloyd and Louise Janke.

# Table of Contents

Dedication	ii
List of Tables	v
List of Figures	vii
Abstract	viii
List of Abbreviations Used	. ix
Acknowledgements	. xi
Chapter 1: Introduction	1
Chapter 2: Climate-Induced Species Range Shifts and the Consequences for Canada's Maritimes Region Marine Conservation Network	6
Chapter 2.1: Introduction	6
Chapter 2.2: Methods	10
Species Range Projections Species Range Shifts and the Maritime Conservation Network Species Dissimilarity Chapter 2.3: Results	10 16 20 21
Present Day Regional Species Richness Regional Changes in Species Richness Regional Changes in Taxonomic Dissimilarity Present Day Species Richness for All Protected Seascape Sites Existing Network Sites Species Richness Changes Existing Network Site Species Dissimilarity Proposed Network Site Species Dissimilarity Present Day Protection of Species Ranges and Species-at-Risk Changes in Protection of Species Ranges and Species-at-Risk Chapter 2.4: Discussion.	21 21 27 31 35 38 39 40 45
Present Day Richness and Protection Changes in Regional Species Richness and Dissimilarity Present Day Species Richness for All Protected Seascape Sites Recommendations for Protected Seascape Site Priorities Present Day Protection of Species Ranges and Species-at-Risk Changes in Protection of Species Ranges and Species-at-Risk Mitigation Benefits Caveats Conclusions Chanter 3: Altered Ecosystem Eunctioning Associated with Climeto Induced Shifts in	45 47 53 54 58 59 62 63 64
Species Distributions in Canada's Eastern Marine Conservation Network	67
Chapter 3.1: Introduction	67

Chapter 3.2: Methods	79
Species Distributions	79
Functional Trait Selection	80
Trait Data Extraction and Cleaning	
Calculating Functional Indices	
Chapter 3.3: Results	88
Present Day Regional Functional Entity Richness	88
Regional Change in Functional Entities	
Regional Ecological Disruption	100
Present Day Functional Entity Richness for All Protected Seascape Sites	105
Existing Network Sites Change in Functional Entities	106
Ecological Disruption of Existing Network Sites	109
Changes in Functional Entities within Proposed Network Sites	109
Proposed Network Sites Ecological Disruption	110
Chapter 3.4: Discussion	111
Present Day FE Richness and Protection	111
Regional Changes in FE Richness and Ecological Disruption	115
Implications of Ecological Disruption in the Maritimes Region	120
Policy Recommendations	121
Mitigation Benefits	127
Caveats	129
Conclusion	131
Chapter 4: Conclusion	134
Implications and Conservation Priorities	134
Final Thoughts	139
References	141
Appendix A – Chapter 2 Supplementary Tables and Figures	168
Appendix B - Chapter 3 Supplementary Tables and Figures	204

# List of Tables

...

<b>Table 1.</b> Climate range expansion per decade in the marine realm from literature reviews.	16
<b>Table 2.</b> Proportion of COSEWIC Endangered (END) and Threatened (THR) species ranges under protection in the present (Pres.) and over time and SSP-RCP scenario with 14 existing network sites (exist) and 47 protected seascape sites combined (exist and proposed).	18
<b>Table 3.</b> Species richness across the region and for each existing Marine Protected Area (MPA) and Other Effective area-based Conservation Measure (OECM) in the present day relative to mid- and end-century. SSP1-2.6 represents a high mitigation scenario while SSP5-8.5 represents a high emissions scenario.	24
<b>Table 4.</b> Taxonomic change within the Fisheries and Oceans Canada MaritimesRegion from the future relative to present day or mid-century.	29
<b>Table 5.</b> The species with the largest and smallest proportions of their present andfuture regional range that is protected by existing network sites (exist) relative to allprotected seascape sites (exist and proposed) of the Maritime ConservationNetwork in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region.	43
<b>Table 6.</b> Ecosystem diversity indices derived from the literature ( $FE =$ functional entity, $FEr =$ number of functional entities).	73
Table 7. Traits selected for this study based on defined tiers.	83
<b>Table 8.</b> Top 12 Functional Entities (FEs) for the Fisheries and Oceans CanadaMaritimes Region by number of species.	89
<b>Table 9.</b> Functional diversity indices across all times and scenarios for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region and each existing protected seascape site, where functional richness (FRic) is the number of functional entities present, functional redundancy (FRed) is the average number of species within each functional entity present, and functional vulnerability (FVul) is the number of functional entities represented by a single species in each time period and scenario.	94
<b>Table 10.</b> Change in functional entities (FEs) for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region and each existing protected seascape site comparing the number of immigrating (Immig.), emigrating (Emig.) and the same FEs between each time and scenario. Sites are ordered by conservation type and alphabetically.	97

<b>Table 11.</b> The Ecological Disruption Index (EDI) for the Fisheries and Oceans	
Canada Maritimes Region and each existing protected seascape site comparing	
across each time period and scenario.	

# List of Figures

<b>Figure 1.</b> Map of the Maritime Conservation Network in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region, consisting of a) the region outline and b) the existing and proposed network sites.	12
<b>Figure 2.</b> Bathymetry of the Maritime Conservation Network in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region, consisting of the 200 m depth line in black along the Scotian Shelf and the existing and proposed conservation sites in white.	13
<b>Figure 3.</b> Species richness for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region. The first row is present day species richness, the second row is mid-century species richness, and the third row is end-century species richness.	26
<b>Figure 4.</b> The taxonomic beta-diversity values representing the dissimilarity of species between a future time point relative to present day in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region.	30
<b>Figure 5.</b> Existing Marine Protected Areas (7) and Other Effective area-based Conservation Measures (7) within the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Conservation Network ranked by number of species protected overall and the change in species richness into the future.	34
<b>Figure 6.</b> Functional Entity (FE) richness for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region.	99
<b>Figure 7.</b> Projected ecological disruption (EDI) for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region.	101
<b>Figure 8.</b> The distribution of the Ecological Disruption Index (EDI), as was calculated for each of the 201 grid cells across the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Scotian Shelf-Bay of Fundy Bioregion relative to all existing sites in the Maritime Conservation Network (Marine Protected Areas: 7 and Other Effective area-based Conservation Measures: 7) and proposed network sites (areas of interest: 2, proposed: 31).	104
<b>Figure 9.</b> Marine Protected Areas $(n = 7)$ and Other Effective area-based Conservation Measures $(n = 7)$ within the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Conservation Network ranked by overall number of functional entities (FEs) protected.	
•	108

### Abstract

Ensuring the conservation and sustainability of marine ecosystems and the continued provision of ecosystem services are key goals of Canada's framework for its protected seascape sites. With rapid climate change however, the protected seascape sites may become less effective at fulfilling these goals, especially since no consistent and coherent approach exists for adapting marine protected area networks to respond to ongoing and accelerating changes in Canadian marine ecosystems. In this thesis, I project and evaluate the consequences of climate-change induced shifts in marine species compositions for Canada's east coast and for its proposed Scotian Shelf-Bay of Fundy Bioregion marine protected area network. In addition to assessing the effects of changing species distributions on the protected seascape, I develop a novel approach to project the ecological disruption that may be caused by these shifts. Ultimately, future scenarios with higher carbon emissions had larger shifts in species compositions and, subsequently, higher projected ecological disruption than lower emission scenarios. However, the network sites with the largest shifts in species composition did not suffer the highest ecological disruption, indicating the importance of assessing both species and functional change for a fuller understanding of climate change impacts. To ensure representation across the range of changes projected, I developed a "portfolio" of protected seascape sites that I recommend be prioritized for building resiliency and robustness to climate change, while also identifying the sites projected to have the highest ecological disruption and thus, most in need of protection from additional anthropogenic stressors. My results can be used to inform adaptive climate management for this region, and also provide a template for how such strategies can be conceived in terms of their integration into marine protected area design, management, and operation in other parts of the world.

### List of Abbreviations Used

- AOI Area of Interest
- CGCCA Corsair/Georges Canyons Conservation Area
- CMIP6 Coupled Model Intercomparison Project Phase 6
- COSEWIC Committee on the Status of Endangered Wildlife in Canada
- DFO -Fisheries and Oceans Canada
- EBSA Ecologically and Biologically Significant Area
- ECCC Environment and Climate Change Canada
- ECMR Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge
- EDI Ecological Disruption Index
- eDNA environmental DNA (Deoxyribonucleic acid)
- ESM Earth System Models
- FD Functional Diversity
- FE Functional Entity
- FG Functional Group
- FRed Functional Redundancy
- FRic Functional Richness
- FOR Functional Over-Redundancy
- FVul Functional Vulnerability
- GBIF Global Biodiversity Information Facility
- IPCC International Panel on Climate Change
- IUCN International Union for the Conservation of Nature
- JBCA Jordan Basin Conservation Area

- JLMNWA John Lusby Marsh National Wildlife Area
- KDE Kernel Density
- MPA Marine Protected Area
- NCCCA Northeast Channel Coral Conservation Area
- NOAA National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration
- **OBIS Ocean Biogeographic Information System**
- OECM Other Effective area-based Conservation Measure
- PCA Principle Component Analysis
- PCoA Principle Coordinate Analysis
- RCP Representative Concentration Pathway
- SDM Species Distribution Models
- SSP Shared Socioeconomic Pathways

### Acknowledgements

First, the biggest thank you to Dr. Derek Tittensor, my supervisor. You took a chance on me as a quiet, prairie marine biologist with limited coding knowledge and have sculpted me into the scientist I am now. Most of the coding skills and ecology knowledge I have is because you created time in your schedule to teach me. Thank you for also integrating me into your professional network – it has already benefited my career development and confidence. By trusting me and providing me with the space to express myself, I felt at home in your lab. Without your support and enthusiasm, I would not have had the opportunities and awards I did in the last three years, which have changed my life. These accomplishments came, in-part, because you pushed me to conduct outreach, sparking a new passion in me for engaging diverse audiences in science. Ultimately, you reinforced the importance of being humble (and sarcastic), not being afraid to ask big picture questions, and challenge the thinking of others – all of which I am so grateful for. I hope to keep learning from you, even after I (eventually?) leave the lab.

Additionally, a huge thank you to Dr. Gabriel Reygondeau for sharing your data with me, creating the opportunity for this project to happen. I appreciate all the time you gave to helping me understand your work and how to use your data and code. Your support and belief in me has driven me to be a better researcher.

Thank you also to my committee members, Dr. Ryan Stanley, Dr. Heike Lotze, and Maxine Westhead. Ryan – you have been pivotal in the development of my thesis. Thank you for supporting and getting to know me, and for integrating me into the DFO network. Heike – thank you for your advice throughout my thesis and ensuring I knew the workload I was taking on; I felt you were really looking out for me. Maxine – I look up to you and value your opinion strongly. I appreciate you ensuring I think critically about how to apply my research, making it relevant to the people that make decisions. As my committee members, you all played an integral role in my master's – thank you for guiding me through these 2.5 years.

Thank you to Dr. Kristina Boerder and Dr. Andrea Bryndum-Buchholz. You both are mentors to me: looking out for my mental health, providing career advice (and jobs!), giving me honest feedback, and introducing me to your networks. Thank you for making science fun, welcoming, and easygoing – you are inspirations to me.

Finally, thank you to everyone that helped me throughout the process with coding, guidance, and encouragement. Notably, Esteban, Emily, Becca, Hannah, Mat, Jess, Sam, Vinnie, the Nikoles, Sophie, Natacha, and the FOME lab. As well, thank you to my partner, Adam, and my parents, Verle-Ann and Mark for believing in me from the beginning.

### **Chapter 1: Introduction**

Climate change has well-known impacts on marine ecosystems, from forcing shifts in regional species compositions (Johnson et al. 2011; Wernberg et al. 2016) to large-scale redistributions of species poleward (Garciá Molinos et al. 2015; IPCC 2022). As it accelerates (Cheng et al. 2019; IPCC 2022), ecosystems are expected to continue changing, with more extreme consequences projected with higher carbon emissions (Garciá Molinos et al. 2015; IPCC 2022). For example, in the Bay of Biscay under a high emissions scenario, there is projected to be a larger proportion of regional species showing range contractions, more climate-immigrant species arriving, and a more extreme species composition shift relative to low-emission scenarios (Le Marchand et al. 2020). The loss of existing species and gain of new species, in combination with other climate change impacts driving these changes (e.g., increased acidification, ocean warming, oxygen loss, etc.), is likely to generate trophic mismatches and new interactions that will ultimately affect ecosystem functions in ways that are difficult – but important – to predict (Nagelkerken and Connell 2015; Pinsky et al. 2020). A major challenge remains how best to assess ecosystem functioning over the coming century (Pinsky et al. 2020).

A high functioning ecosystem is not necessarily the most species-rich *per se* (Tilman et al. 1997), but rather one that can provide goods and services that sustain the ecosystem, upon which marine life and humans depend (e.g., food and fisheries, carbon sequestration, coastal protection, habitat; Reiss et al. 2009; IPCC 2022). The ecological role of each species within an ecosystem is often proxied by its 'functional group', such that species that occupy different functional groups (e.g., a top-predator shark relative to

an herbivorous sea turtle) play different roles, while species in the same functional group (e.g., mackerel and capelin are both small-bodied forage fish) play similar roles. Therefore, ecosystem functioning can be linked to the diversity of functional groups it contains ('functional diversity') and the number of species within each functional group ('functional redundancy'), with more stable ecosystems having multiple species within each functional group (Hughes et al. 2005; Micheli and Halpern 2005). Yet, it is often only shifts in species diversity that are commonly used as measures of climate-induced change to ecosystems (Hiddink and ter Hofstede 2008; Chase et al. 2019) despite functional diversity likely being a more direct indicator of how the ecosystem will actually respond (Tilman et al. 1997).

The relationship between taxonomic diversity and functional diversity is complex, with functional diversity plateauing at some level of species diversity (Petchey and Gaston 2002; Mouillot et al. 2014). Indeed, tropical ecosystems that are highly biodiverse in fish species, are also largely functionally "over-redundant", with ~35-55% of the roles within these ecosystems containing more species than the average of the number of species in each functional role within that ecosystem (Mouillot et al. 2014). In less speciose ecosystems there are proportionally more functional groups relative to the number of species in comparison to highly speciose ecosystems (e.g., 2.5x as many FEs but ~4x as many species in Central Indo-Pacific versus tropical Western Atlantic; Mouillot et al. 2014). While high species diversity may provide some insurance against the loss of functional groups following disturbance (Yachi and Loreau 1999), in order to truly understand how an ecosystem functions, or how it may change its functioning into the

future, requires some measure of the functional structure and groups it contains (Mouillot et al. 2013). Both species- and functional- diversity metrics are important for understanding the resilience of ecosystems to climate change, and indeed give different insights into how climate change affects the ocean: one looking at how individual species respond, the other aggregating the impacts over the ecosystem as a whole.

My thesis aims to tie these two lenses together to explore how climate change will impact the ecosystems of Canada's Atlantic coast in the Maritimes Region. In particular, I explore how the ecosystems under protection – or proposed for protection – by Marine Protected Areas (MPAs) may change, and consider how the MPA network itself may need to respond. Spatial marine conservation tools such as MPAs have been designated worldwide to protect marine ecosystem structure and diversity. Yet the primary focus, including for the long-term, is on taxonomic diversity (Micheli and Halpern 2005; Government of Canada 2011). Overlooking functional diversity ensures that these protected seascape sites do not encompass how the ecosystem will fundamentally shift in functioning over time. Indeed, temporal changes in species richness within MPAs have often been both positively and negatively associated with changes in functional richness, including declines in functional richness as species richness increases (Micheli and Halpern 2005). This latter outcome could arise if there were few emigrating species, each possibly sole representatives of their functional group, being replaced by higher numbers of immigrating species that are within functional groups already existing within the MPA (i.e. functionally 'redundant'). Such outcomes may consequently have a larger impact on ecosystem functioning than would be predicted from the increase in richness alone.

To ensure protected seascape sites continue to protect, maintain, and restore ecosystem functioning into the future, their design, management, and operation must be adapted to respond to climate change (McLeod et al. 2009; Tittensor et al. 2019). While recommendations exist for how to best account for climate change in spatial marine conservation globally and nationally (Tittensor et al. 2019; Bryndum-Buchholz et al. 2022), Canada is below the average in terms of overall climate integration based on an assessment of climate change in MPA management plans (mean index score of 6.8 compared to global average of 10.9 of 28; O'Regan et al. 2021). As Canada moves towards a national goal of 30% of marine and coastal areas protected by 2030 (Tittensor et al. 2019; DFO 2021a), climate change integration into the upcoming 13 new MPA networks (DFO 2022a) should be considered a priority. In fact, by 2024, a Conservation Network Plan is expected to be completed for the Scotian Shelf-Bay of Fundy bioregion network in DFO's Maritimes Region (termed the "Maritime Conservation Network"; DFO 2022), providing an opportunity to explore climate-adaptive design and management. It is with this context in mind that I undertook my research.

In my thesis, I aim to project how ecosystems on the east coast of Canada will respond to climate change, with the ultimate goal of providing insight on how to best integrate climate change-induced impacts into the Conservation Network Plan for the Maritimes Region. To determine regional ecosystem responses to climate change, I examined (i) shifts in species compositions and (ii) shifts in functional diversity from present day to mid- and end-century under multiple future scenarios, including for each protected seascape site within the region. I used species distribution models (SDMs) and future range projections for >18,000 species globally (Reygondeau *et al.* in prep), which I

filtered for species presences in the Maritimes Region, now and in the future. As these models are still being finalized (Reygondeau *et al.* in prep), it is important to note the results in this thesis may change, but overall provide a first look at how marine spatial planning can be adapted with relevant climate change-induced impacts on ecosystem functioning in Canada.

Chapter 2 of my thesis illustrates how species compositions will change into the future, with an examination of the consequences for the Maritimes Region, the Maritime Conservation Network, and select individual species. Chapter 3 focuses on the ecosystem functioning - and disruption of functioning – resulting from these species shifts in the Maritimes Region and each protected seascape site. Finally, Chapter 4 summarizes my results across both Chapter 2 and 3 to provide regionally-specific recommendations for the Maritime Conservation Network based on the combined changes in species and functional diversity into the future.

# Chapter 2: Climate-Induced Species Range Shifts and the Consequences for Canada's Maritimes Region Marine Conservation Network

### Chapter 2.1: Introduction

The rate of climate change is accelerating (Cheng et al. 2019; IPCC 2022), with a global increase in temperature driven primarily by the accumulation of anthropogenic greenhouse gases (IPCC 2022). The oceans have absorbed more than 90% of this excess heat (Levitus 2005; Gleckler et al. 2016), resulting in rapid warming and consequences for marine organisms at levels from the individual (genetic, phenotypic) to entire communities and ecosystems (Pinsky et al. 2020). A warming ocean affects physiology (e.g. increased metabolic costs; Childress and Seibel 1998; Pörtner 2010; Deutsch et al. 2015) and ultimately can exceed thermal tolerance levels of individuals (Pörtner 2010; IPCC 2022). Beyond this physiological limit, individuals, populations, and species must adapt, move, or become extirpated (Milazzo et al. 2013; Nagelkerken and Munday 2016), resulting in reconfigurations of species compositions within communities that can produce novel assemblages and species interactions. These changes may have cascading effects via novel interspecific interactions (e.g., in foraging, predator avoidance/risk assessment, habitat preference; Lönnstedt et al. 2014; Nagelkerken and Connell 2015; Grady et al. 2019) and even lead to entirely new ecosystem regimes (Johnson et al. 2011; Wernberg et al. 2016). Combined with other warming impacts, this will have profound but difficult to quantify effects on ecosystem functioning (Tilman 1999; Vinebrooke et al. 2004), making projections of shifts in species composition an important first step for understanding future ecosystem dynamics.

In addition to climate change, many other anthropogenic threats are impacting ocean ecosystems (IPBES 2018). In response to these stressors, spatial conservation tools such as Marine Protected Areas (MPAs) have been selected, designed, and managed worldwide to help conserve biodiversity and restore and maintain ecosystem health and services to society (e.g., carbon sequestration, spillover effects for surrounding fisheries; Government of Canada 2011; Hillebrand et al. 2018). In Canada, many forms of marine spatial protection exist (outlined in Bryndum-Bucholz et al. 2022), but MPAs are specifically designated to protect spatially defined areas that are important for one or more priority species or for the whole ecosystem (e.g., nursery grounds, spawning sites, high species diversity, etc.; Government of Canada 2011). An identified "Area of Interest" (AOI) becomes an MPA upon designation by Fisheries and Oceans Canada (DFO), which then manages it under the *Oceans Act* (Minister of Justice 1996; Government of Canada 2011). In MPAs, one or more human activities are prevented or limited, such as oil and gas extraction, mining, dumping, bottom trawls and/or "any activity that disturbs, damages, destroys or removes from the MPA any living organism or any part of its habitat or that is likely to do so" (Government of Canada 2011). Individual MPAs are designated in a coordinated fashion, with the intent of developing comprehensive, resilient, and representative "networks" of protected ecosystems that are cooperatively and adaptively managed to boost their benefits for present and future generations (Government of Canada 2011; DFO 2022a). In addition, Other Effective area-based Conservation Measures (OECMs) in Canada provide positive and sustained long-term conservation of biodiversity, ecosystem functioning and services, cultural, spiritual, socio-economic, and other locally relevant values (ECCC 2022) commonly as a

secondary benefit in addition to their stated purpose (e.g., Corsair/Georges Canyons Conservation Area is a restricted bottom fisheries zone with the aim of protecting cold water corals). OECMs that are managed by DFO under the *Fisheries Act* are referred to as Marine Refuges but OECMs can also be managed by other governing bodies (e.g., Indigenous groups, , the military, etc.; DFO 2021a). While MPA networks form the backbone of the protected seascape in Canada, OECMs and other spatial conservation sites (herein collectively termed the "protected seascape") supplement MPAs and will form part of the area to attain the national goal of 30% of marine and coastal areas conserved by 2030 (Tittensor et al. 2019; DFO 2021a).

Although the MPA network is built for resilience to local stressors, protecting spatially defined areas may result in altered effectiveness over time if the original ecosystem dynamics and species assemblages are impacted by climate change, or indeed are no longer within the protected seascape (McLeod et al. 2009; Bruno et al. 2018; Tittensor et al. 2019). As species and habitats shift with climate change, Canada's protected seascape design, management, and operation needs to shift with it (McLeod et al. 2009; Bruno et al. 2018). Yet Canada, in common with many other jurisdictions, has no consistent and coherent approach for adapting and responding to climate-induced changes in habitats and species compositions within its protected seascape (Tittensor et al. 2019; Bryndum-Buchholz et al. 2022). Despite calls for climate-resilient conservation in temperate and polar habitats (Wilson et al. 2020), Canada is ranked low for climate change robustness in its MPA management plans on a global scale (mean index score of 6.8 of 28; O'Regan et al. 2021). Of the 13 planned networks in spatially defined bioregion scross Canada, the Scotian Shelf-Bay of Fundy bioregion network in DFO's

Maritimes Region (termed the "Maritime Conservation Network") has a public timeline for completing its Conservation Network Plan (estimated 2024; DFO 2022); yet even with parts of the Northwest Atlantic region anticipated to warm at a rate almost three times as fast as the global average (Saba et al. 2016), there is no mention of how to integrate climate change effects into this network's design, management, operation, or adaptation (DFO 2022a). To avoid undermining the efficacy of this protected seascape, it is important to integrate both present and future ocean conditions into the design, management, and on-going development of the Maritime Conservation Network, with an aim to guide protected seascape development nationwide (Tittensor et al. 2019; Bryndum-Buchholz et al. 2022).

Projecting anticipated changes in species assemblages over the coming century and how they interact with MPA networks and OECMs helps to inform their management and network design. Here I project how the distributions of marine species across numerous taxa on Canada's eastern coast are likely to change under multiple projections of future climate, and how these changes will affect and interact with the Maritime Conservation Network. To do so, I evaluated marine species that are presently within DFO's Maritimes Region based on outputs from an ensemble of species distribution models (SDMs). Subsequently, I determined which species were projected to immigrate or emigrate from the Region using the outputs of these models forced by projections from multiple Earth system models (ESMs) under two scenarios, that of high and low emissions (Reygondeau *et al*, in prep.). I then assessed how these range shifts will affect the proportion and composition of species under protection in this region in 2050 and 2099 under each future scenario. I also examined which resident species (i.e. presently within one or more protected seascape sites) will undergo climate-driven emigration from the network, and which novel species will immigrate into individual MPAs, OECMs, AOIs, and proposed sites for the Maritime Conservation Network. Based on the results of these analyses, I provide recommendations to help guide DFO's Maritimes Region design, management, and monitoring, and provide insight into potential changes within proposed OECMs and AOIs.

### Chapter 2.2: Methods

#### Species Range Projections

To evaluate species distributions presently within and/ or projected to move into DFO's Maritimes Region, an ensemble of global SDMs (Reygondeau *et al.*, in prep.) and their future projections were restricted to the study region (Figure 1; Figure 2; ~608,000 km<sup>2</sup>). These SDMs initially considered 18,562 species across the globe of marine fish, mammals, reptiles, and lobsters. In total, of the 18,562 species assessed, there were 11,317 fish, 98 marine mammals, 85 reptiles, and 217 lobsters that had sufficient data to construct habitat suitability models (Table A1). For my thesis, I only focused on a subset of species presently found within or projected to move into the region of interest, and a handful of species were manually removed from analyses because they (a) did not have a known location in the water column for restricting future range expansion rates (14 fish sp.; Genus: *Doydixodon* – 1 sp., *Encrasicholina* – 2 spp., *Etmopterus* – 1 spp., *Sardinella* – 2 spp., *Stolephorus* – 2 spp., *Tor* – 1 spp., *Pseudobarbus* – 5 spp.), (b) were a subspecies with the same range as the primary species (Atlantic Hawksbill sea turtle *Eretmochelys imbricata imbricata*, Pacific Hawksbill sea turtle: *Eretmochelys imbricata* 

*bissa*, Pacific loggerhead sea turtle: *Caretta caretta gigas*, subspecies of the blind lobsters, *Stereomastic sculpta sculpta*), or (c) the future range could not be restricted spatially (12 fish sp.; eight mammal sp.: Common minke whale, *Balaenoptera acutorostrata;* Sei whale, *Balaenoptera borealis*; Blue whale, *Balaenoptera musculus*; Fin whale, *Balaenoptera* physalus; Humpback whale, *Megaptera novaeangliae*; Longfinned pilot whale, *Globicephala melas*; Killer whale, *Orcinus orca*; Sperm whale, *Physeter macrocephalus*). The Gray whale (*Eschrichtius robustus*) was additionally removed as there is reasonable evidence it has been extirpated from the Atlantic Ocean despite sporadic juvenile sightings (Mead and Mitchell 1984; Garrison et al. 2019).



- Eastern Shore Islands Area of Inter
  The Gully Marine Protected Area
- 8. Western Emerald Bank Conservation Area (OECM)
- 15. Machias Seal Island Migratory Bird Sanctuary (MPA)
- 16. Boot Island National Wildlife Area (MPA)

**Figure 1.** Map of the Maritime Conservation Network in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region, consisting of a) the region outline and b) the existing and proposed conservation sites. Orange is Other Effective area-based Conservation Measures (OECMs), purple is Marine Protected Areas (MPAs, existing and proposed Areas of Interest (AOIs)), and yellow is areas under consideration but undetermined on classification yet.



**Figure 2.** Bathymetry of the Maritime Conservation Network in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region, consisting of the 200 m depth line in black along the Scotian Shelf and the existing and proposed conservation sites in white.

Full methods for the SDMs can be found in Reygondeau *et al.* (in prep.), but in brief, marine species presence locations worldwide were collected from publicly available databases (SeaLifeBase, Palomares and Pauly 2022; FishBase, Froese and Pauly 2023; International Union for the Conservation of Nature (IUCN) Red List, IUCN 2022; Ocean Biogeographic Information System, OBIS 2023; Global Biodiversity Information Facility, GBIF 2022). Species presences were filtered for outliers using expert range maps when available and only species with sufficient presences were used (minimum seven observations independent of time and space). Each set of species records was then spatially related to a range of environmental predictors (sea surface temperature, salinity, and oxygen; sea bottom temperature, salinity, and oxygen; nitrate, phosphate, silicon dioxide, pH, meridional and zonal current velocity, bathymetric depth, net primary productivity, sea ice concentration, and mixed layer depth) dependent on their positioning within the water column (i.e., pelagic species modelled with surface variables, demersal and benthic species modelled using bottom variables). Each species' distribution was then modelled using 10 approaches that model the species-environment relationship considering this presence-only data (Maxent-Phillips, Generalized Linear Models, General Additive Models, Random Forest, Artificial Neural Network, Bioclim/ Surface Range Envelope, Classification Tree Analysis, Mixture Discriminate Analysis, Multivariate Adaptive Regression Splines, Non-Parametric Probabilistic Ecological Niche; Fortin and Dale 2005).

These individual SDMs each produced maps of relative habitat suitability on a global 55 x 55 km<sup>2</sup> grid, equating to 164,160 equal-area grid cells. The projections were then restricted to their 'native range' in the present day (derived from observations in AquaMaps, Kaschner et al. 2019 and/or expert range maps if available, Reygondeau *et al.* in prep) to prevent range over-estimation relative to observations. A species native range is the environment they are restricted to by both abiotic (i.e., climate, topography) and biotic (i.e., interactions) factors (Guisan et al. 2017). A final ensemble habitat suitability index (HSI) for each grid cell was created using the unweighted average outputs from these SDMs and translated to presence/absence using a species-specific cutoff derived from the receiver operating characteristic (ROC) curve to maximize model classification accuracy (Guisan et al. 2017).

Present-day environmental variables used to construct SDMs, and future environmental variables used to project SDMs, were derived from Earth System Model (ESM) outputs (namely, Geophysical Fluid Dynamics Laboratory, Delworth et al. 2006; Institut Pierre Simon Laplace, Hourdin et al. 2005; Max Planck Institute, Roeckner et al. 2003) from the Coupled Model Intercomparison Project Phase 6 (CMIP6 2019). The period 1996-2015 was used as a present-day baseline, and mid-century (2041-2060) and end-century (2081-2100) for future projections. Given the uncertainties in future emission trajectories and socioeconomic pathways, changes in species ranges were projected under two Shared Socioeconomic Pathway (SSP) Representative Concentration Pathway (RCP) scenario combinations from the CMIP6 scenario matrix, which detail socioeconomic development pathways and the concentrations of greenhouse gases over the coming century, respectively (IPCC 2022). In particular, high mitigation (SSP1-2.6) and high emissions (SSP5-8.5) pathways were used, thus bounding a plausible range of futures and providing contrast among results (IPCC 2022). For future projections, species were limited in their rate of range expansion to literature-derived values to ensure consistency across species and taxa, as the maximum rate of range expansion for each species with climate change is unknown. Therefore, species were limited to a range expansion of 20 km/decade if benthic (80 km in mid-century scenarios, 180 km in endcentury scenarios) and 30 km/decade if pelagic (120 km in mid-century scenarios, 270 in end-century scenarios; Table 1; Southward et al. 1995; Burrows et al. 2014; Gabriel Reygondeau, pers. comm), with dispersal barriers considered through each species maximum depth range (Gabriel Reygondeau, pers. comm). As a robustness test, I also

evaluated more rapid climate-driven relocation (Table 1; Table A2; 58.5 km/decade if benthic and 85.5 km/decade if pelagic; Poloczanska et al. 2013).

In summary, each species was modelled using ten SDM approaches, three ESMs, and two climate scenarios. Results (i.e., the HSIs) were ensemble-averaged across SDM approaches and ESMs, giving individual species maps in the present day, and projected distributions under two scenarios for mid- and end-century.

Distribution	Shift (km/decade)	Species	Study
	$(mean \pm s.e.m)$		
Leading edge	72.0 (± 13.5)	Primarily multi- species (excl. seabirds)	(Poloczanska et al. 2013)
Leading and trailing edge, including centre	30.6 (± 5.2)	Primarily multi- species (excl. seabirds)	(Poloczanska et al. 2013)
Leading edge	20-30 (observed range shifts up to 1980s)	Plankton and intertidal spp.	(Southward et al. 1995; Cheung et al. 2009; Burrows et al. 2014)
	65-130 (extrapolated for 2050 where temperature rises by 2°C, Cheung et al. 2009)	Plankton and intertidal spp.	(Southward et al. 1995; Cheung et al. 2009)

Table 1. Climate range expansion per decade in the marine realm from literature reviews.

### Species Range Shifts and the Maritime Conservation Network

All (>11,000) present and future projected species ranges were intersected with a shapefile of the Maritimes Region to retain only those species already within or projected to be within the region (Figure 1). A shapefile containing 47 existing and proposed network sites, termed collectively "protected seascape sites" (seven MPAs, seven

OECMs (all are Marine Refuges governed under the *Fisheries Act* by DFO), two AOIs, and 31 proposed network sites for potential AOIs or OECMs) in the Maritime Conservation Network (DFO 2021c; Figure 1) was similarly intersected with species ranges to identify those with projected presences within each site in the present-day and under future scenarios. R version 4.2.1 (R Core Team 2022) was used to extract species that spatially overlapped with the network and region, specifically the *sf* (Pebesma 2018) and *tidyverse* (Wickham et al. 2019) packages.

Climate-driven changes in species ranges were evaluated from two perspectives: that of the network and that of the species. From a network perspective, the immigration and emigration of species was determined by analyzing which species were projected to arrive in (climate immigrant) or no longer occur within (climate emigrant) the region or within individual protected seascape sites for both SSP-RCP scenarios. Species with no change in their presence (i.e., staying within the region or within individual sites) were also recorded. Changes in species richness, composition, and dissimilarity were then calculated for each site and for the region as a whole.

From a species perspective, the proportion of each individual species' projected (regional) range that fell within each protected seascape site was assessed and compared across present-day and SSP-RCP scenarios to examine which species were presently the most protected, and how the fraction of their range under protection may shift into the future. In addition, 24 species at risk (Table 2) within the region were highlighted to determine the conservation implications of their range change within protected seascape sites. To determine the potential benefits of emissions mitigation for these species, the proportion of ranges under protection by all (including AOI, proposed) protected

seascape sites and all existing network sites was compared in each time-period under

high mitigation (SSP1-2.6) and high emissions (SSP5-8.5) scenarios.

**Table 2.** Proportion of COSEWIC Endangered (END) and Threatened (THR) species ranges within a network site in the present (Pres.) and over time and SSP-RCP scenario with 14 existing network sites (exist) and 47 protected seascape sites combined (exist and proposed). Species were selected based on conservation interest for Canada's east coast. The COSEWIC endangered Deepwater redfish (*Sebastes mentella*), Porbeagle shark (*Lamna nasus*), White shark (*Carcharodon carcharias*), Bluefin Tuna (*Thunnus thynnus*), Sei whale (*Balaenoptera borealis*), and Blue whale (*Balaenoptera musculus*) were all removed as they did not have a future modelled distribution (Reygendeau et al. *in prep*). The Atlantic salmon endangered Nova Scotia Southern Upland Population was assessed by using the entirety of the modelled Atlantic salmon distribution in the Maritimes Region. The IUCN Red List global status for each selected species is also provided below (LC = Least Concern, NT = Near threatened, VUL = Vulnerable, Crit. END = Critically Endangered).

	Status					Mid-century		<b>End-century</b>	
Taxa	Species	COSEWIC	Red List	Sites	Pres. (%)	SSP1 -2.6 (%)	SSP5 -8.5 (%)	SSP1 -2.6 (%)	SSP5 -8.5 (%)
Fish				Exist	34.5	34.9	34.6	33.6	35.2
	Atlantic cod	END	VUL	Exist and prop.	76.4	74.6	73.8	74.6	71.0
		END (Nova		Exist	22.2	20.0	20.0	21.7	23.3
	Atlantic salmon	Scotia Southern Upland Pop.)	LC - Global	Exist and prop.	77.8	75.6	75.6	76.1	76.7
				Exist	35.2	31.5	32.2	34.3	33.0
	Acadian redfish	THR	END	Exist and prop.	76.1	77.1	76.7	75.5	74.8
				Exist	23.1	19.2	20.0	8.3	20.5
	Atlantic sturgeon	THR	VUL	Exist and prop.	76.9	76.9	73.3	79.2	77.3

	Status						entury	<b>End-century</b>	
Таха	Species	COSEWIC	Red List	Sites	Pres. (%)	SSP1 -2.6 (%)	SSP5 -8.5 (%)	SSP1 -2.6 (%)	SSP5 -8.5 (%)
				Exist	34.4	34.6	34.3	34.9	34.5
	American plaice	THR	END - Global	Exist and prop.	74.4	71.3	71.4	73.6	67.2
				Exist	37.7	36.8	37.7	35.7	34.6
	Cusk	END	LC - Europe	Exist and prop.	78.3	72.6	72.8	73.9	67.3
				Exist	32.7	30.6	31.3	31.2	31.8
	Lumpfish	THR	NT	Exist and prop.	77.3	75.9	75.0	76.1	71.3
				Exist	39.7	45.9	47.5	34.6	37.1
	Roundnose Grenadier	END	END	Exist and prop.	66.4	59.5	60.0	57.7	54.3
				Exist	36.7	37.5	35.2	36.6	33.8
	Northern Wolffish	THR	END	Exist and prop.	71.6	71.1	68.1	69.5	64.6
				Exist	33.9	35.2	33.0	32.3	33.3
	Spotted Wolffish	THR	NT	Exist and prop.	73.6	71.5	66.0	69.7	64.7
				Exist	35.0	34.1	34.4	34.4	34.9
	White Hake	THR	No data	Exist and prop.	75.6	72.0	72.5	73.4	73.6
				Exist	22.6	26.5	26.1	29.6	36.6
	Shortfin Mako	END	VUL - Global	Exist and prop.	41.9	35.3	43.5	40.7	63.4
				Exist	34.6	35.5	26.3	33.3	NA
	Smooth Skate	END	VUL	Exist and prop.	73.8	69.7	31.6	77.8	NA

	Status					<b>Mid-century</b>		<b>End-century</b>	
Taxa	Species	COSEWIC	Red List	Sites	Pres. (%)	SSP1 -2.6 (%)	SSP5 -8.5 (%)	SSP1 -2.6 (%)	SSP5 -8.5 (%)
				Exist	33.6	33.3	34.5	33.0	29.5
	Winter skate	END	END	Exist and prop.	74.6	75.0	76.7	76.5	76.8
Mammals				Exist	34.6	28.9	30.4	30.0	26.3
	North Atlantic END Right whale	END	Crit. END	Exist and prop.	65.4	71.1	71.7	65.0	26.3
	NT (1			Exist	34.8	26.2	26.1	30.8	38.1
Northern bottlenose END whale	END	NT	Exist and prop.	66.3	71.4	63.0	63.1	52.4	
Reptiles				Exist	35.6	32.9	31.5	33.7	33.3
	Leatherback sea turtle END	VUL	Exist and prop.	52.2	50.0	49.3	50.0	50.0	
				Exist	34.8	32.9	33.8	37.8	32.9
	Loggerhead sea turtle	END	VUL	Exist and prop.	56.3	50.0	50.0	53.1	51.3

## Species Dissimilarity

Species dissimilarity was assessed using the Sorensen dissimilarity index (Legendre 2019). This metric was used to determine the percentage difference in community composition between two time (Legendre 2019) points and was calculated as:

$$\beta_{Sørensen} = \frac{(n_{\text{immigrating}} + n_{\text{emigrating}})}{(2 * n_{\text{same}} + n_{\text{immigrating}} + n_{\text{emigrating}})}$$
(1)

where n<sub>immigrating</sub> is the number of immigrating species, n<sub>emigrating</sub> the number of emigrating species, and n<sub>same</sub> the number of species remaining unchanged. I calculated this using the *vegan* (Oksanen et al. 2022) and *labdsv* (Roberts 2019) R packages. Individual protected seascape sites were then ranked by the proportion of immigrating and emigrating species, as well as species dissimilarity for each year and SSP-RCP scenario.

### Chapter 2.3: Results

### Present Day Regional Species Richness

Of the 11,673 species modelled at the global scale (Table A1), 699 fish, 19 mammals, 5 reptiles, and 2 lobster species were projected to be in the Maritimes Region in the present day (Table 3; Figure 3; Table A3). The average ROC across all models for all species and taxa was 0.75. Present day species richness within the region was projected to be highest along the Scotian Shelf slope (maximum of 461 spp. within a grid cell) and to decline gradually into offshore and rapidly into coastal waters, with the fewest species on Nova Scotia's eastern shore and into Cape Breton (minimum of 139 sp. within a grid cell; Figure 3).

### Regional Changes in Species Richness

Relative to the present day, the Maritimes Region was projected to decline in total species richness in all future times and scenarios (Figure 3; Table 3). The largest change in species richness (-119 species) occurred in mid-century under SSP5-8.5 while the smallest change in richness was projected to occur in end-century under SSP5-8.5, when the most immigrations occurred (Table 4). Species emigrations were relatively consistent

except in end-century under SSP1-2.6 when the fewest present-day species were projected to emigrate, while the highest number of species immigrations was projected to occur in end-century under SSP5-8.5 (Table 4). The robustness test indicated the same trends with 4-11 additional species immigrations across times and scenarios (Table A2).

When comparing mid-century to end-century, the high emission scenario had ~2x the number of immigrant species and 8x as many emigrants relative to the low emission scenario. Furthermore, changes in species richness were lowest from mid- to end-century under SSP1-2.6 (Table 4). The number of immigrations from mid- to end-century, indicating a large fraction of climate-driven immigrations occur after mid-century (SSP1-2.6: 5 emigrations, SSP5-8.5: 40) relative to present day to end-century (SSP1-2.6: 141 emigrations, SSP5-8.5: 163), indicating more than three-quarters of emigrating species had left the region by mid-century (Table 4). Of the species immigrating from mid- to end-century (Table 4), 60% were resident species returning to the region after mid-century under SSP1-2.6 (26/43) whereas 47% were resident species returning under SSP5-8.5 (42/89).

Akin to the present day, the highest species richness was projected to occur along the Scotian Shelf slope in all future years and scenarios (Figure 3). In contrast to the present day, however, species richness was projected to decline gradually from the Scotian Shelf slope into coastal waters yet more rapidly into open waters in all future times and scenarios, with the most prominent richness decline occurring into open waters in mid-century under both scenarios (Figure 3).

As fish species make up ~95% of the total modelled species in all times and scenarios, the changes in fish richness reflect those in species richness (i.e., reduction in all future scenarios but highest future richness in end-century under SSP5-8.5; Table A3). Mammal richness increased in mid-century and end-century under SSP1-2.6 relative to the present day (Table A3). However, mammal richness decreased slightly in mid-century and remained the same into end-century under SSP5-8.5 (Table A3). The greatest change in mammal richness was ±1 species (Table A4), and both emigrating mammals in mid-century returned by end-century under SSP5-8.5 (Table A5). Reptile richness additionally decreased into all future times and scenarios (Table A3), with a loss of one species occurring between present day to mid-century (Table A4; Table A5). Lobster species had no change in richness in all future times and scenarios relative to present day or mid-century (Table A4).

**Table 3.** Species richness across the region and for each existing Marine Protected Area (MPA) and Other Effective area-based Conservation Measure (OECM) in the present day relative to mid- and end-century. SSP1-2.6 represents a high mitigation scenario while SSP5-8.5 represents a high emissions scenario. Sites are ordered by conservation type and then by species richness.

		Dresent	Mid-ce	ntury	<b>End-century</b>		
Site	Туре	rresent	SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-	
		aay	2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5	
Maritimes Region	Region	725	607	606	645	655	
Boot Island National Wildlife Area	MPA	157	184	187	170	205	
John Lusby Marsh National Wildlife Area	MPA	152	151	163	141	193	
Kejimkujik Seaside National Park and Historic Site	MPA	259	375	368	356	388	
Machias Seal Island Migratory Bird Sanctuary	MPA	246	312	295	318	351	
Musquash Estuary Marine Protected Area	MPA	243	203	207	307	331	
St Anns Bank Marine Protected Area	MPA	309	309	319	317	350	
The Gully Marine Protected Area	MPA	469	348	350	409	410	
Corsair/Georges Canyons Conservation Area	OECM	502	375	376	415	396	
Eastern Canyons	OECM	546	425	426	467	465	
Emerald Basin Sponge Conservation Area	OECM	184	302	290	285	312	
Jordan Basin Conservation Area	OECM	254	337	335	351	355	

		Dresont	Mid-ce	entury	<b>End-century</b>	
Site	Туре	rresent	SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-
		uay	2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5
Northeast Channel Coral Conservation Area	OECM	466	356	355	361	355
Sambro Bank Sponge Conservation Area	OECM	220	342	338	332	353
Western Emerald Bank Conservation Area	OECM	506	421	414	429	425


**Figure 3.** Species richness for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region. The first row is present day species richness, the second row is mid-century species richness, and the third row is end-century species richness. The columns indicate SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5 respectively.

## Regional Changes in Taxonomic Dissimilarity

Despite future species richness being highest in end-century under SSP5-8.5, the Maritimes Region is expected to experience the largest species compositional change by this time-period, with 18.4% dissimilarity relative to present day (Table 4; Figure 4). In contrast, the lowest projected regional taxonomic dissimilarity relative to present day was 14.6% and occurred in end-century under SSP1-2.6 (Table 4; Figure 4). Taxonomic dissimilarity was projected to be particularly high along Nova Scotia's eastern shore and in the open waters southeast of Sable Island in all future time-periods and scenarios relative to other parts of the region (Figure 4). Interestingly, while the Scotian Shelf slope was projected to consistently have the highest species richness regardless of year or scenario, it also was projected to consistently have some of the lowest taxonomic dissimilarity, i.e., this speciose region remained relatively taxonomically stable (Figure 4). Additionally, the waters near the Laurentian Channel were projected to have lower taxonomic dissimilarity relative to the rest of the region for all years and scenarios (Figure 4). Generally, inshore waters and offshore waters (as defined by the Scotian Shelf slope; Figure 2) had similar taxonomic dissimilarity, except in end-century under SSP5-8.5 when the inshore waters were projected to experience greater dissimilarity than the offshore waters (Figure 4). Interestingly, while the lowest taxonomic dissimilarity relative to present day occurred in end-century under SSP1-2.6, <4% of taxonomic dissimilarity occurred from mid-century to end-century under SSP1-2.6- this result indicates dissimilarity from mid-century to end-century partially returns the region to its present day species composition (Table 4). Overall, regional taxonomic dissimilarity

increased with time for the SSP5-8.5 scenario and but reduced with time under the SSP1-2.6 scenario (Table 4).

Fishes were projected to experience the highest dissimilarity, with the greatest change in composition occurring from the present day to end-century under SSP5-8.5 (Table A4). As lobsters had no changes to species compositions, they had no taxonomic dissimilarity across all times and scenarios (Table A4). Mammals were projected to experience the next lowest taxonomic dissimilarity across both time-periods and scenarios (Table A4). Indeed, mammal taxonomic dissimilarity under SSP1-2.6 occurs entirely by mid-century whereas mammals have the most extreme dissimilarity from mid-century to end-century under SSP5-8.5 (Table A4). Reptile dissimilarity (11.1%) was projected to be the same into all future times relative to present day, and also all occurred from the present day to mid-century (Table A4). A robustness test indicated small increases in taxonomic dissimilarity across times and scenarios for all species (Table A2), fish, and mammals, but had the same dissimilarity for reptiles and lobsters.

	Present – Mid-century		Present –		Mid-century –	
			End-c	entury	<b>End-century</b>	
	SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5	SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5	SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5
Same	562	558	584	562	600	566
Proportion same as initial community (%)	93.6	93.1	91.5	86.7	94.3	87.3
Immigrating	45	48	61	93	43	89
Proportion of future population that immigrated (%)	7.4	7.9	9.5	14.2	6.7	13.6
Emigrating	163	167	141	163	5	40
Proportion of initial community that emigrated (%)	2.2	23.0	19.4	22.5	1.0	6.7
Change in species richness	-118	-119	-80	-70	38	49
Dissimilarity (%)	15.5	16.0	14.6	18.4	3.8	10.1

**Table 4.** Taxonomic change within the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region from the future relative to present day or mid-century.



**Figure 4.** The taxonomic beta-diversity values representing the dissimilarity of species between a future time point relative to present day in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region. The first row is dissimilarity in mid-century and the second row is dissimilarity in end-century. The columns indicate SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5, respectively.

#### Present Day Species Richness for All Protected Seascape Sites

Of the existing network sites, the Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge (ECMR), the largest site in the network, was projected to encompass the most present-day species (Table 3), and the most regional fish (~75%) and mammal (~90%) species (Figure 3; Table A3). For reptiles, the Corsair/Georges Canyons Conservation Area (CGCCA) OECM contained all the modelled species for the region (Table A3) while seven existing network sites had 100% of regional lobster species projected within them (Table A3). When including proposed protected seascape sites, the Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI was projected to have the most species of all sites (Table A6).

### Existing Network Sites Species Richness Changes

Of the existing network sites, the ECMR was projected to remain both the most species rich and to continue to encompass the most fish species (~70% of the regional fish) into the mid- and end-century under both scenarios (Table 3; Figure 5; Table A3). The Western Emerald Bank Conservation Area (WEBCA) encompassed the same number of fish in mid-century under SSP1-2.6. The ECMR was projected to have the highest mammal richness under SSP1-2.6 in mid-century under SSP5-8.5 and in both end-century scenarios (Table A3). Both the ECMR and CGCCA encompassed the most reptile species in mid-century under SSP1-2.6 and in end-century under SSP5-8.5, but just the CGCCA encompassed the most reptile species in mid-century under SSP5-8.5 while three existing network sites encompassed the most reptiles in end-century under SSP5-8.5 while three existing network sites encompassed the most reptiles in end-century under SSP1-2.6 (Table A3). Overall, the ECMR, CGCCA, and WEBCA were projected to

encompass the most species across taxa (Table 3; Table A3). In addition, the Gully and St. Anns Bank MPAs and the Northeast Channel Coral Conservation Area (NCCCA) protected all regional lobsters in every future time and scenario (Table A3).

In mid- and end-century under both scenarios, the NCCCA was projected to have the largest proportion of its species emigrate (30-40%; Figure A1.1). Conversely, the existing network sites retaining the largest proportion of resident species were the Kejimkujik Seaside National Park and Historic Site under SSP1-2.6 (~80%) and the St. Anns Bank MPA under SSP5-8.5 (~75%; Figure 5; Figure A2.1). Sambro Bank Sponge Conservation Area received the most immigrating species in mid-century under both scenarios and in end-century under SSP1-2.6, while the Kejimkujik Seaside National Park and Historic Site was projected to have the most species immigrations in endcentury under SSP5-8.5 (Figure 5; Figure A3.1). Of these climate-immigrants, 6-9% were regionally novel in the Sambro Bank Sponge Conservation Area and 17% regionally novel for the Kejimkujik Seaside National Park and Historic Site – the remainder existed in the region in present day and shifted their range to overlap with these sites. The ECMR had the largest proportion of regionally novel, climate-immigrant species in mid-century under both scenarios (55-60%) while the CGCCA had the most by end-century under both scenarios (63-67%).

The existing network sites with the largest proportion of their mid-century species protected into end-century was the Musquash Estuary MPA (~99% under SSP1-2.6) and ECMR (~92% under SSP5-8.5). The Musquash Estuary MPA also had the most projected immigrations from mid- to end-century under both scenarios for all taxons collectively; of these immigrants, the majority (93-100%) previously existed in the region at mid-

century, indicating primarily within-region movement into this MPA. The CGCCA had the largest proportion of immigrants being regionally novel from mid- to end-century under both scenarios (44-57%).

Trends for fish species generally followed that of all combined species (Figure 3; Figure A1.2 – A3.2). Interestingly, the John Lusby Marsh National Wildlife Area had two mammal species in the present day (Grey seal, *Halichoerus grypus* and Harp seal), both of which were projected to emigrate from this site in mid-century under SSP5-8.5 and were replaced with another regionally resident species (Long beaked common dolphin, *Delphinus capensis*) – a complete shift in its mammal composition (Figure A3.3). For reptiles, the most sites with an immigrating species occurred in end-century under SSP5-8 (nine sites with one immigrating species), primarily the regionally resident Hawksbill sea turtle (*Eretmochelys imbricata*). For lobster species, only the Sambro Bank Sponge Conservation Area had a change in lobster composition with one emigration (Blind lobster sp. *Stereomastis sculpta*; Figure A4.5). All other species trends can be found in the supplementary materials (Figures A1-A4).

In comparison to each existing network site's present-day richness, the Emerald Basin Sponge Conservation Area species richness had the largest proportional increase (1.5-1.7x for all future times and scenarios in this site), while the Gully MPA had the largest proportional decrease in both mid-century scenarios ( $\sim$ 0.75x) and the NCCCA in both end-century scenarios ( $\sim$ 0.77x; Figure 5; Figure A4.1). From mid- to end-century, the Musquash Estuary MPA had the largest proportional increase in species richness under both scenarios ( $\sim$ 1.5x) while the smallest proportional change in species richness was in the Boot Island National Wildlife Area under SSP1-2.6 ( $\sim$ 0.92x) and the NCCCA

under SSP5-8.5 (~1x). See Figure A4 for full details, and for a breakdown by taxonomic group.





### Existing Network Site Species Dissimilarity

When compared to present day assemblages, most existing network sites were projected to have higher taxonomic dissimilarity in the SSP5-8.5 scenario relative to the SSP1-2.6 in both future time-periods. This dissimilarity increased with time under the SSP5-8.5 scenario (Figure 4). However, under the SSP1-2.6 scenario, dissimilarity versus present-day was typically lower in end-century than in mid-century. From mid- to endcentury all existing network sites had higher taxonomic dissimilarity under the SSP5-8.5 relative to the SSP1-2.6 scenario.

Across all taxa, the existing network site with the highest taxonomic dissimilarity was the Emerald Basin Sponge Conservation Area for all future times and scenarios (~41-48%; Figure A5.1). In contrast, the WEBCA had the lowest taxonomic dissimilarity for all times and scenarios (range: 16.2-19.3%) except in end-century under SSP5-8.5 when the CGCCA had the lowest value (21.2%; Figure A5.1). Similarly, from mid- to end-century, the Emerald Basin Sponge Conservation Area was projected to experience the highest dissimilarity under both scenarios (25-27%) while the WEBCA had the lowest dissimilarity under SSP1-2.6 (5.4%) and ECMR the lowest under SSP5-8.5 (9.2%; Figure A5.1).

Fish species generally followed these trends, with minor differences from mid- to end-century (Figure A5.2). For mammals in end-century, both scenarios had three existing network sites with  $\geq$ 50% taxonomic dissimilarity, likely due to the inherently low mammalian species richness (Figure A5.3). For reptiles and lobsters, which had 2-3x fewer species than mammals, existing network sites often had 100% or no taxonomic dissimilarity (Figure A5.4). The most existing network sites with 100% reptile taxonomic

dissimilarity were projected in end-century under SSP5-8.5 (Figure A5.4). Other taxonomic results can be found in Supplementary materials (Figure A5).

#### Changes in Species Richness within Proposed Network Sites

Like present day, the Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI had a higher species richness than all existing network sites in most future times and scenarios (Table A6). In addition, the Central Scotian Slope, Rise and Abyss proposed site exceeded the existing network sites in species richness in mid-century under SSP5-8.5 (Table A6). For fish, Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI was projected to encompass the most species of any existing or proposed sites across all time periods and scenarios (~72% of regional fish; Table A6). Additionally, the Central Scotian Slope, Rise and Abyss, Scotian Gulf, and Fundian Channel-Browns Bank were important for protecting regionally high reptile and lobster species richness across times and scenarios (Table A6).

The Cold Seeps also had a larger proportion of emigrating species than any existing network site relative to present day (mid-century - SSP1-2.6: 38.7%, SSP5-8.5: 42.8%; end-century – SSP1-2.6: 37.9%, SSP5-8.5: 41.6%; Figure A1.1). Select proposed network sites had larger proportions of resident species retained from the present day, which were the Southern Bight in mid-century (86.7% of its initially protected species remained) and Bird Islands in end-century under SSP1-2.6 (84%), while under the SSP5-8.5 scenario, the Bras d'Or Lakes Ecologically and Biologically Significant Area (EBSA) had the largest proportion of present-day species remaining in mid-century (83.6%) and end-century (73.6%; Figure A2.1). Of all protected seascape sites, the LaHave Basin proposed network site had the most immigrating species in most years and scenarios, except in end-century under SSP1-2.6 where both Roseway Bank and Chebogue proposed network sites had higher number of immigrating species (Figure A3.1). Of these immigrating species, 7-13% were regionally novel, climate-immigrants in LaHave Basin and ~7% were novel climate-immigrants for both Roseway Basin and Chebogue.

These trends were generally the same for fish species (Figures A1.2-A3.2). For other taxa, the Eastern Shoal proposed network site was the only site with 100% of its present-day mammal species projected to remain by mid-century under SSP1-2.6 and was projected to retain the largest proportion of present-day mammal species in mid-century under SSP5-8.5 (Figure A2.3). For lobsters, the LaHave Basin proposed network site had one lobster emigration from present day to mid- and end-century under both scenarios (*Stereomastis sculpta*) yet these emigrations occurred from present day to mid-century. For all results by taxonomic group, see Figures A1-A3.

Relative to existing network sites, only one proposed network site (Big Glace Bay) had a greater increase in species richness, but only for mid-century under SSP5-8.5 (1.6x). Two proposed sites had greater reductions in species than existing network sites, the Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI in mid-century under both scenarios (~0.72x) and the Cold Seeps proposed network site for end-century under SSP1-2.6 (~0.77x; Figure A4.1). As well, relative to all existing and proposed network sites, projections from mid- to end-century showed the Long Eddy proposed network site to have the largest proportional richness increase (1.5x) under SSP1-2.6 (Figure A4.1). For mammals, there were no existing or proposed network sites that gained mammal richness by mid- or end-century under SSP1-2.6 relative to present day (Figure A4.3). Interestingly, the Sambro Ledges – Prospect proposed network site, which lost mammal species by mid-century, had the highest mammal richness increase from mid- to end-

century under SSP1-2.6 (2.3x; Figure A4.3). In end-century under SSP5-8.5, all protected seascape sites (proposed and existing) with non-zero reptile richness in the present day retained at minimum one reptile species, whereas all other times and scenarios had at least one site lose all reptile species (Figure A4.4).

### Proposed Network Site Species Dissimilarity

Like existing network sites, all proposed network sites were projected to have higher taxonomic dissimilarity in the SSP5-8.5 relative to the SSP1-2.6 scenario from the present day to mid-century (SSP1-2.6 range: 15.6-39.4%, SSP5-8.5 range: 18.5-42.3%); from the present day to end-century (SSP1-2.6 range: 16.8-38.8%, SSP5-8.5 range: 22.3-45.4%); and from mid- to end-century (SSP1-2.6 range: 4.3-26.0%, SSP5-8.5 range: 9.2-26.1%; Figure A5.1). Most proposed network sites also had higher taxonomic dissimilarity relative to present day under the SSP5-8.5 scenario. In contrast to existing network sites, taxonomic dissimilarity under SSP1-2.6 was less clear – it was higher in end-century than mid-century for 42% of proposed network sites (14/33).

Breaking dissimilarity down by taxonomic group, fish differed somewhat from the total species trends, with a mixed picture for proposed and existing network sites (Figure A5.2). For mammals, from the present day to mid- and end-century under both scenarios there were at least three proposed network sites with  $\geq$ 50% mammal taxonomic dissimilarity, with as many as nine proposed network sites to have  $\geq$ 50% dissimilarity in mid-century under SSP5-8.5 (Figure A5.3). Reptiles were the only taxa with 100% dissimilarity to occur in every time period and scenario, primarily due to low reptile richness and few network sites (existing and proposed) containing reptile species (Figure

A5.4). Of the proposed network sites that had reptile species, end-century under SSP5-8.5 had the largest proportion, three-quarters, with 100% dissimilarity (21/28; Figure A5.4). These 21 proposed network sites included 16 sites with no reptiles in present day and one species immigrating, and five sites with all present-day species emigrating and being replaced by a single immigrant species (immigrant sp.: Hawksbill Sea turtle for all sites). Lobsters were the only taxa with no dissimilarity in most proposed network sites (97% with no dissimilarity). Lobster dissimilarity was consistently highest in the LaHave Basin proposed network feature, with 33% dissimilarity in mid- and end-century under both scenarios (Figure A4.5).

## Present Day Protection of Species Ranges and Species-at-Risk

As some present-day species' ranges were projected to be primarily outside the region, only those species that were found in a minimum of 5% of the region (10 grid cells of 201) were assessed to determine the proportion of their (regional) range under protection by the network. The fish, mammal, reptile, and lobster species with the largest proportion of their regional range under protection by the existing network sites were the Banded rudderfish (*Seriola zonata*) at 58.8% (Figure A6), Pygmy sperm whale (*Kogia breviceps*) and Striped dolphin (*Stenella coeruleoalba*) at 36.0% (Figure A7-A8), the Leatherback sea turtle (*Dermochelys coriacea*) at 35.6% (Figure A9), and the deep sea lobster sp. *Stereomastis sculpta* at 36.8% (Figure A10), respectively (Table 5; Table A7). In contrast, the species with the smallest proportion of their regional range under protection were the Arctic Char (*Salvelinus alpinus*) and the Bigpored snailfish (*Liparis latifrons*; 10.0%), Dwarf sperm whale (*Kogia sima*; 24.4%), Green Sea turtle (*Chelonia*)

*mydas*; 20.0%), and American Lobster (*Homarus americanus*; 32.1%) respectively (Table 5; Table A7). The proportion of each species regional range protected in the present day would be larger if all protected seascape sites were designated (Table 5; Table A7). The protected seascapes sites (proposed and existing) projected to provide the most protection in present day to a single regional species range were the Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI, if designated, which protects 66.7% of the regional range for the Atlantic Angel shark (*Squatina dumeril*), and the ECMR which protects 22.2% of the Pygmy sperm whale regional range, 21.2% of the Leatherback Sea turtle regional range, and 20.0% of the deep sea lobster sp. *Stereomastis sculpta* (Table A8).

Within the Maritimes Region there are 18 modelled species considered to be Threatened or Endangered by COSEWIC, of which 14 are fish, two are mammals, and two are reptiles (Table 2). Existing network sites were projected to collectively protect 22-40% of Threatened or Endangered fish regional ranges (average ~31%), with the Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*) the least protected (22%) and the Roundnose Grenadier (*Coryphaenoides rupestris*) the most (~40%; Table 2). For Endangered mammal and reptile species, existing network sites were projected to collectively protect ~35% of each species' regional range (Table 2). By including all protected seascape sites, many of the protected regional ranges for Threatened and Endangered fish become >70%, and Endangered mammals and reptiles increasing to ~66% and ~54%, respectively (Table 2).

### Changes in Protection of Species Ranges and Species-at-Risk

On average the proportion of each species' regional range under protection remained close to unchanged for all future times and scenarios, though with huge variation across species (MID26: mean +0.097%, range: -86 to +64% coverage change; MID85: mean +0.88%, range: -67 to +67; END26: mean +0.20%, range: -67 to +72%; END85: mean +0.45%, range: -68 to +81%). Of the species with the largest proportion of their present-day regional range protected by existing network sites, most decrease in range protected with increasing time and carbon emissions (Table 5; Figure A6; Figure A8-A9). Species with the smallest proportion of their regional range under protection were mostly projected to increase in protection with time and scenario (Table 5). However, exceptions exist: for example, the green sea turtle was projected to not be protected by any existing network sites in end-century under SSP1-2.6 (Table 5). The species with the largest and smallest proportion of their regional range protected by existing network sites compared to all protected seascape sites are shown in Table A7. Across all protected seascape sites, the ECMR provided the highest protection for the regional range of a single reptile and lobster species into all future times and scenarios (Table A8). See Table A7 and Table A8 for further taxonomic breakdown.

The 18 modelled species considered Threatened or Endangered by COSEWIC generally decreased in the proportion of their regional range under protection by the existing network sites in most future times and scenarios (11/14 fish, 2/2 mammals, and 2/2 reptiles; Table 2). The three fish species that differed from this trend were the Atlantic cod (*Gadus morhua*), which only decreased the proportion of its regional range under protection in end-century under SSP1-2.6, the Roundnose grenadier, which increased its regional range under protection in mid-century and decreased in end-century, and the Shortfin mako (*Isurus oxyrinchus*), which increased its regional range under protection in all times and scenarios (Table 2). Furthermore, in end-century under

SSP5-8.5, the Endangered Smooth skate (*Malacoraja senta*) was projected to no longer occur in the region (Table 2).

Including all protected seascape sites (proposed and existing), most COSEWIC Threatened or Endangered species had 50-70% of their regional range under protection for both future time-periods and scenarios (Table 2). The lowest protection of regional ranges with all protected seascape sites was on the Shortfin mako in both time-periods under SSP1-2.6 (mid-century: 35.3%, end-century: 40.7%), the Smooth skate (*Malacoraja senta*) in mid- and end-century under SSP5-8.5 (31.6% and 0% respectively), and the North Atlantic Right Whale (*Eubalaena glacialis*) in end-century under SSP5-8.5 (26.3%; Table 2), also the mammal with the least protection during this time and scenario if all protected seascape sites were designated (Table A7). Across all time periods and scenarios, the ECMR contributes the most to the protection of the Endangered Leatherback and Loggerhead sea turtles (Table A8), despite the Leatherback having one of the smallest proportions of its regional range protected relative to the other regional reptile species (~33% in mid-century under SSP1-2.6 and under both scenarios in end-century; Table A7). **Table 5.** The species with the largest and smallest proportions of their present and future regional range that is protected by existing network sites (exist) relative to all protected seascape sites (exist and proposed) of the Maritime Conservation Network in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region. Proportion of regional range protected was assessed into mid- and end-century under SSP1-2.6 (high mitigation) and SSP5-8.5 (high emission) scenarios.

Species	Sites	Drogont	Mid-ce	entury	<b>End-century</b>		
		(0/_)	SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5	SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5	
		(70)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	
Species with larg	Species with largest proportion of regional range protected in present day						
Banded	Exist	58.8	26.7	31.8	26.7	NA	
rudderfish	Exist	76.5	83.3	81.8	73.3	NA	
(Seriola	and						
zonata)	Prop.						
Pygmy sperm	Exist	36.0	38.0	38.0	36.7	36.7	
whale (Kogia	Exist	52.3	53.3	53.7	52.0	64.5	
breviceps)	and						
	Prop.						
Striped	Exist	36.0	29.8	24.2	30.8	36.7	
dolphin	Exist	50.0	42.6	33.3	42.3	53.3	
(Stenella	and						
coeruleoalba)	Prop.						
Leatherback	Exist	35.6	32.9	31.5	33.7	33.3	
sea turtle	Exist	52.2	50.0	49.3	50.0	50.0	
(Dermochelys	and						
coriacea)	Prop.						
Blind lobster	Exist	36.8	37.0	37.3	36.9	37.9	
sp.	Exist	52.8	52.1	52.5	52.5	52.6	
Stereomastis	and						
sculpta	Prop.						
Species with smallest proportion of regional range protected in present day							
Arctic Char	Exist	10.0	0	17.6	13.3	16.7	
(Salvelinus	Exist	0.75	62.5	76.5	86.7	79.2	
alpinus)	and						
	Prop.						
Bigpored	Exist	10.0	10.7	13.8	11.1	12.5	
snailfish	Exist	75.0	71.4	72.4	74.1	79.2	
(Liparis	and						
latifrons)	Prop.						

Species	Sites	Present	Mid-ce	entury	<b>End-century</b>	
			SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5	SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5
		(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)
Dwarf sperm	Exist	24.4	27.5	29.1	30.6	35.5
whale (Kogia	Exist	39.0	42.5	40.0	42.9	57.3
sima)	and					
	Prop.					
Green sea	Exist	20.0	NA	10.0	NA	33.3
turtle	Exist	20.0	NA	10.0	NA	40.0
(Chelonia	and					
mydas)	Prop.					
American	Exist	32.1	33.6	33.0	33.9	36.4
Lobster	Exist	77.1	76.7	78.9	78.9	75.8
(Homarus	and					
americanus)	Prop.					

# Chapter 2.4: Discussion

### Present Day Richness and Protection

I applied an ensemble of species distribution models across four taxa and two scenarios of future change to analyze projected shifts in species composition and coverage for the Maritime Conservation Network. The 725 species projected to be within the region is likely to be an overestimate given that substantially more fish species (699) were projected relative to the number found in bottom trawl surveys (Shackell and Frank 2003; Brown et al. 2005; Clark and Branton 2007; Sherman 2010; Dornelas et al. 2018) and a National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) pelagic observer program (NOAA 2012) near the region. An estimate of Scotian Shelf fish richness is 164  $\pm$  12 and 172  $\pm$  18, based on the distribution of rare species collected across various shelf samples (i.e., this many species has not been found yet; Shackell and Frank 2003; Ward-Paige and Bundy 2016). However, there are mitigating factors that suggest that these observation-derived values may be underestimates. The higher number of fish species in these regional models likely results from a combination of factors: (1) models projecting ranges beyond which species may commonly occur yet can still physiologically exist, (2) regional surveys primarily occurring no farther offshore than the Scotian Shelf slope and thereby missing the offshore species found in this study (Shackell and Frank 2003; Ward-Paige and Bundy 2016), and (3) rare species within the region being unlikely to be sampled by surveys, as 24% of newly discovered fish species in this region have only been found once since 1971 (Shackell and Frank 2003). Furthermore, as these bottom trawl surveys were primarily focused on groundfish (Brown et al. 2005; Clark and Branton 2007; Sherman 2010), they did not capture many highly mobile and pelagic

species, and likely greatly under sample entire parts of the water-column (e.g. mesopelagic communities). Similarly, the NOAA pelagic observer program was limited to large-bodied species identifiable from a distance or those that were commercially important (primarily sharks, tunas, swordfish, turtles, and marine mammals; NOAA 2012). Environmental DNA (eDNA) surveys often finds more taxa at sites than trawl surveys (He et al. 2023). In fact, one regional coastal eDNA study found a rare, subtropical species also projected by this study, the Spotfin butterflyfish Chaetodon ocellatus (Table A7; He et al. 2022). For mammals, species richness in this region is comparable to one other study (12-16 species; Kaschner et al. 2011), with 42% of species modelled for present day overlapping with the detections from the NOAA pelagic observer program at the species-level (records also include "Mammalia"; NOAA 2012) and regional eDNA surveys (He et al. 2022). The genera Globicephala, Kogia, and Delphinidae were also detected both in this study and by surveys (NOAA 2012; He et al. 2022). The remaining eight marine mammal species may have been missed due to: rarity of sightings and lack of knowledge (Gervais beaked whale, *Mesoplodon europaeus*; True' beaked whale, Mesoplodon mirus; NOAA 2023), surveys occurring in the summer when a species is typically not present (Harp seal; DFO 2022b), or merely because the sampling events and species presences did not co-occur on a specific day/ time (Hooded seal, Cystophora cristata; Grey seal, North Atlantic Right Whale, White beaked dolphin, Lagenorhynchus albirostris; Northern bottlenose whale, Hyperoodon ampullatus). All turtle species modelled for the present day were found in the NOAA pelagic observer program at the species-level (NOAA 2012). Similarly, both lobster species were surveyed with bottom trawls (Ward-Paige and Bundy 2016). Ultimately, adding eDNA as a

monitoring tool for the Maritime Conservation Network in addition to observer programs and bottom trawls, and refining ranges in the species distribution models to mitigate the influence of outlying or inaccurate observations, should result in closer agreement between observations and projected species richness in this study.

While this regional model projected more biodiversity relative to 2003 estimates (Shackell and Frank 2003), spatial patterns of richness were consistent with survey data, indicating the highest biodiversity near the Scotian Shelf continental slope (especially the southern shelf slope), high biodiversity near the Gully, and comparatively high biodiversity in the Bay of Fundy and St. Lawrence channel relative to the central Scotian Shelf (Figure 3; Shackell and Frank 2003; Hodge et al. 2022). While I projected the highest biodiversity offshore than coastally (Figure 2; Figure 3), to the best of my knowledge, no publicly available trawl surveys have explored beyond the Scotian Shelf slope to support or refute this finding (Shackell and Frank 2003; Brown et al. 2005; NOAA 2010; Ward-Paige and Bundy 2016). Overall, the richness patterns in this study region may be explained by a variety of mechanisms (e.g., energy-productivity, evolutionary factors; Gray 2001; Shackell and Frank 2003), but support previous suppositions that higher species richness may occur in areas with larger depth ranges (i.e., the Scotian Shelf slope; Shackell and Frank 2003).

## Changes in Regional Species Richness and Dissimilarity

These analyses project that future species richness in the Maritimes Region will decrease, with about one-quarter of present-day species projected to leave the region in both future time periods under both scenarios. These results contrast with a global scale assessment of 29 different phyla, where species richness was broadly projected to increase at higher latitudes due to ocean warming by 2100 under mid- and high-emissions as a result of immigrating species expanding their leading range edge faster than the loss of emigrating species (Garciá Molinos et al. 2015; IPCC 2022). However, the global scale assessment was done using only mean annual sea surface temperature (Garciá Molinos et al. 2015), whereas this study accounts for multiple environmental variables. Instead, results here reflect how smaller regional studies tend to vary in species richness future trends versus global scale analyses given that they examine only a subset of species within a larger area (Gruner et al. 2017; Chase et al. 2019). Overall, no other temperate regional studies, to my knowledge, explore projected species richness trends and include the range of taxonomic coverage in this study, or include offshore assessments. One potential explanation for decreasing future richness could be that the rapidly increasing bottom temperature and extreme surface water warming into 2100 under a high-emissions scenario (Saba et al. 2016) is forcing emigrants to shift northwards out of the region due to them being cold-favouring, deep sea and/or boreal species that are no longer physiologically able to tolerate the environment, as was observed west of Scotland (Rijnsdorp et al. 2009; Hoístede et al. 2010), and that this rate of emigration exceeds the immigration rate from more southerly latitudes. Indeed, in my study offshore regions beyond the Scotian Shelf had the greatest species richness loss at all time periods and for all future scenarios (Figure 3). Such a response by present-day species may occur rapidly, as observed in the loss of  $\sim 15\%$  of resident species over a decade to the west of Scotland (Hoístede et al. 2010). Alternatively, the regional decline in species richness into mid-century may be because of delays in species immigrations

(termed 'colonization' or 'immigration' lag, Menéndez et al. 2006; Jackson and Sax 2010), as can occur when generalist species, which can tolerate a broad range of environmental conditions, are the primary immigrants ahead of specialists, which relocate more slowly (Menéndez et al. 2006). In this case, new climate-immigrant species may take longer to arrive, which appears to be the case for end-century under SSP5-8.5 which experiences the greatest rate of climate-immigrations.

In contrast, the large flux in species richness that occurred along Nova Scotia's inshore waters may be due to some species, primarily fish, expanding the leading edge of their range into these warmer waters, likely contributing to increases in species richness (Hiddink and ter Hofstede 2008). As Scotian Shelf waters are projected to have substantial increases in temperature by 2100 under a high-emission scenario (Saba et al. 2016), this area receives the most sub-tropical climate-immigrants. In fact, areas relatively low in species richness, such as along Nova Scotia's coast, are hypothesized to experience the largest proportional increase in species richness due to "diversity-invasion resistance" whereby lower resident diversity increases survival and settlement ability of invasive species (Stachowicz et al. 2002; Elahi et al. 2015). This pattern was observed in this study (Figure 3).

Regionally, mammals, reptiles, and lobsters have lower species richness relative to fishes, with many having cosmopolitan ranges or wide environmental tolerances (NOAA 2023), resulting in lower overall and proportional change in their species richness (Table A3). No literature was available that projected regional mammal, reptile, and/or lobster richness into mid- or end-century under either the SSP1-2.6 or SSP5-8.5 scenarios. However, marine mammal increases at high latitudes (40° or higher) are

projected into mid-century (Whitehead et al. 2008; Kaschner et al. 2011) and end-century (Whitehead et al. 2008) under mid-emission scenarios, with 2-4 immigrations primarily from odontocetes and 0-4 emigrations of pinnipeds, mysticetes, and odontocetes projected for mid-century in the region (Kaschner et al. 2011). I projected one odontocete immigration (False killer whale) and two mysticete emigrations (Atlantic spotted dolphin, Gervais' beaked whale) by mid-century. These differences in mammal projections could arise from the different scenarios or spatial scales and resolutions under consideration. Lobsters were projected to have a net loss in species richness (0 to -2) by 2100 under a mid-emission scenario (Sousa e Silva Boavida-Portugal et al. 2020), which differs from this study as there were no lobster species richness changes, possibly since my study has a finer spatial scale and more environmental variables for the Northwestern Atlantic. Future distributions of marine reptiles are understudied so there are no good points of comparison (Melo-Merino et al. 2020).

Regional taxonomic dissimilarity is expected to be around ~16-18% by mid- and end-century. These numbers represent major ecological changes for this marine region, with communities having approximately one-sixth of their present-day species composition changing. Taxonomic dissimilarity hotspots identified in my study were in coastal waters, especially on the southern edge near the Western Emerald Bank Conservation Area (WEBCA; Figure 1; Figure 4). Importantly, this is an area that overlaps with demersal and lobster fisheries (Hurley et al. 2019; Greenan et al. 2019). Surprisingly high dissimilarity was also projected offshore beyond Sable Island and near the Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge (ECMR; Figure 4). This high offshore dissimilarity may be due to a combination of warming slope waters and the northward shift and retreat

of the Gulf Stream and Labrador current respectively by 2100 under high emissions (Saba et al. 2016), allowing for the immigration of more warm-water tolerant species.

Analysis of taxonomic dissimilarity under the high emissions scenario indicated increasing regional community dissimilarity with time (Table 4). These projections match a known trend of higher temperature changes resulting in greater species dissimilarity (Hillebrand et al. 2010; Le Marchand et al. 2020; Hu et al. 2022). Projected taxonomic dissimilarity levels for mid-century under both emission scenarios (15.5%, 16.0%) in this region are lower than off China's coast, which had average rates of 24% and 41% fish species dissimilarity in temperate waters (Hu et al. 2022) but comparable to a global study that modeled over 12,000 species and suggested 10-30% dissimilarity for latitudes 30-50° under SSP5-8.5 into 2100 (Garciá Molinos et al. 2015).

Surprisingly, the end-century had a lower taxonomic dissimilarity than the midcentury relative to present day under SSP1-2.6 despite more immigrating species on average (Table 4). This finding is primarily a result of ~20 fewer emigrations and thus, 20 more present-day species remaining into end-century under SSP1-2.6 (Table 4), as well as the fact that 60% of the immigrations occurring from mid- to end-century are present-day species returning to the region. Thus, the SSP1-2.6 scenario represents a 'bottleneck' of sorts, in which some sort of ecological recovery, or at least reassembly, may become visible by 2100. While studies have indicated marine life can be rebuilt by mid-century with large changes to marine management and reductions in carbon emissions (Duarte et al. 2020; IPCC 2022), this recovery of present-day species into endcentury appears unique to this study and suggests strong mitigation of carbon emissions could provide long-term regional ecological benefits.

I appear to be the first or one of few to report on marine mammal, reptile, and lobster species dissimilarity into the future. The trends I observed of low species dissimilarity into the future for mammals and reptiles is likely a result of the large ranges these species have, and while ranges are expected to change by mid-century (Hawkes et al. 2009; Kaschner et al. 2011), they appear likely to remain within this region. The projected net loss of lobster species by 2100 under a mid-emission scenario for this region (Sousa e Silva Boavida-Portugal et al. 2020) would indicate some level of lobster dissimilarity into the future, which is higher than was projected in this study (0%), but again, the finer spatial-resolution and more environmental variables used in this study may distinguish suitable habitat that was missed in other studies.

Despite projected species richness being highest in the end-century under SSP5-8.5, this decade has the highest species dissimilarity, suggesting it is the most fundamentally altered ecosystem. This future ecosystem may therefore have the greatest change in functioning relative to present day, with substantial shifts in species composition and interactions (Vinebrooke et al. 2004; Micheli and Halpern 2005). In fact, species richness may not be the best indicator of climate change impacts as small changes in richness can have significant difference in species substitution (Hillebrand et al. 2010; Dornelas et al. 2014), as I project in end-century under SSP5-8.5. While protecting areas with high biodiversity can be beneficial for ensuring sufficient functional redundancy within an ecosystem to maintain resilience, functioning, and resistance to climate-immigrants (Hughes et al. 2005; McLeod et al. 2009; Elahi et al. 2015), large changes in species composition can result in altered ecosystem functioning due to shifts to entirely new ecosystem regimes (Nagelkerken and Connell 2015; Wernberg et al. 2016). Consequently, it is critical that marine management plans consider the extent of species dissimilarity in addition to changes in species richness when adapting and managing protected seascape sites if the goal is long-term protection of biodiversity (Government of Canada 2011; DFO 2022a).

## Present Day Species Richness for All Protected Seascape Sites

The ECMR was projected to have the highest present-day richness (including the most fish and mammal species) of all existing network sites (Table 3; Table A3). This high biodiversity is likely a result of this marine refuge having the largest area relative to other protected seascape sites in the region, in addition to it protecting a naturally unique and biodiverse shelf and canyon habitat (Lacharité and Stanley 2019). While the in-situ species diversity within this marine refuge is largely unknown given its depth of >6,000m (Lacharité and Stanley 2019), shelf and canyon habitats have both been previously shown to have significantly more fish and megafaunal diversity relative to non-canyon sites (Vetter and Dayton 1999; Hodge et al. 2022), likely due to their tidal mixing and predictable productivity (Cox et al. 2018). Other protected seascape sites with large areas, located along the Scotian Shelf, and/or in the southwest of the Maritimes Region near the Fundian Channel also have a high species richness, such as the proposed Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI. This proposed AOI likely encompasses high biodiversity due to its location being part offshore and part inshore, potentially protecting regionally cold-tolerant offshore species and warm-water tolerant species carried into the region by the Gulf Stream as warm waters flow in from the south (Saba et al. 2016). These are not species hotspots for reptiles however, which were projected to be most biodiverse within

the Corsair/Georges Canyons Conservation Area (CGCCA; Figure 1), possibly a result of turtles staying primarily offshore and near warmer waters (James et al. 2006; Putman et al. 2020). Finally, as regional lobster species are both coastal and deep-sea, network sites that encompassed both shelf/slope habitat and offshore waters protected the most lobster species.

# Recommendations for Protected Seascape Site Priorities

To ensure a robust and climate resilience protected seascape off Canada's east coast, both present and projected future ocean conditions must both be considered (Tittensor et al. 2019). One common recommendation is to design protected seascape sites to protect temporary climate refugia (McLeod et al., 2009; Salm et al., 2006; Wilson et al., 2020). Of the existing network sites in the Maritime Conservation Network, the Kejimkujik Seaside National Park and Historic Site and St. Anns Bank MPA were projected to have the largest proportion of resident species across all taxa remain under both time periods and scenarios. The Kejimkujik Seaside National Park and Historic Site is located along Nova Scotia's shore and the St. Anns Bank MPA is by Cape Breton Island, so these areas may be more resilient for resident species and plausible targets for strong management action should protecting climate refugia be a goal.

The WEBCA and CGCCA were projected to experience the lowest species dissimilarity across time periods and scenarios, as well as protecting some of the highest fish, mammal, reptile, and lobster richness. As these two OECMs/Marine Refuges provide bottom protection only (DFO 2021b), the entire water column could be considered for additional management. However, at present, these sites primarily aim to

protect specific species groups (groundfish, corals, benthic species/ communities), and do not consider ecosystem productivity and connectivity (DFO 2021b). In particular, the CGCCA was an anomaly among existing network sites with higher dissimilarity in midthan end-century under both scenarios, higher dissimilarity in mid-century under low relative to high carbon emissions, and the largest proportional decrease in species richness relative to the present day in mid-century under SSP5-8.5 (Figure A5.1).

However, protecting climate refugia alone is not sufficient for long-term conservation of biodiversity (Tittensor et al. 2019), particularly given that even the protected seascape sites with lower levels of richness change still experience substantial taxonomic dissimilarity. Climate-refuge sites may be important for attempting to maintain present-day ecosystems for as long as possible, but are not areas experiencing high climate stress that may be most in need of protection from other anthropogenic pressures (Tittensor et al. 2019). Indeed, ecosystems can be pushed beyond a site-specific threshold or 'tipping point' by a critical level of some external condition, beyond which the ecosystem shifts to a new, more stable state (van Nes et al. 2016; Dakos et al. 2019). By prioritizing both temporary climate refugia and areas with a range of future climate change trajectories, the network can "hedge its bets" by protecting ecosystems with various magnitudes of change (Tittensor et al. 2019). To supplement climate-refugia within the Network, management plans could develop some form of adaptive capacity that intensifies protection if those sites are projected and/or observed to experience high levels of ecological change. Sites that could benefit from this include the Emerald Basin Sponge Conservation Area, which is projected to experience the highest taxonomic dissimilarity (>40% dissimilarity; Figure A5.1) and Sambro Bank Sponge Conservation

Area, which was projected to receive the most immigrants across most time periods and scenarios along with other substantial ecological shifts (Figure A3.1). Indeed, the Emerald Basin Sponge Conservation Area was projected to have the largest proportional increase in species richness across all times and scenarios (Figure 5), experience near 50% taxonomic dissimilarity by end-century under SSP5-8.5, and have the highest taxonomic dissimilarity from mid- to end-century under both scenarios ( $\sim 26\%$ ; Figure A5.1) – an extraordinary level of ecological change. Thus, this seascape site may endure remarkable shifts in species composition into all future scenarios, with almost 50% of its species composition shifting should societal trajectories follow a high-emissions pathway. As this conservation area primarily protects benthic sponges from bottom fishing (DFO 2021b), more strict pelagic protection could reduce the likelihood of this site exceeding its ecological tipping point from other anthropogenic pressures (Dakos et al. 2019). By preparing for significant management interventions and adaptive capacity in both climate refuges and nearby sites experiencing large magnitudes of change, a greater level of robustness to an uncertain future is likely (McLeod et al. 2009).

As many of the existing network sites limit bottom fishing and/or aim to protect general habitat and connectivity (DFO 2021b; Parks Canada 2023), adding protection for additional taxonomic groups projected to be most impacted could enhance network robustness. For example, of the existing network sites with >50% mammal dissimilarity, the Northeast Channel Coral Conservation Area (NCCCA) had the most mammal species in present day and was projected to experience up to four immigrations and seven emigrations, maintaining 6-9 mammals into all future times and scenarios (Figure A4.3). Furthermore, with fewer reptile species in the region relative to mammals, 100% reptile

dissimilarity was projected to occur in at least three network sites within each time and scenario, but only the NCCCA was projected to lose all reptile richness into mid-century under both scenarios (Figure A4.4). Both mammals and reptiles are particularly susceptible to climate change impacts due to their long-life spans and slow maturation (Sterns 2002; Learmonth et al. 2006; Hawkes et al. 2009) and may thus disproportionately benefit from network protection. A climate-enhanced objective for these sites could be to protect species that emigrate but may ultimately return (Table A5).

As species diversity is a common priority for marine conservation worldwide (Micheli and Halpern 2005; Whitney et al. 2023), protecting seascapes with high species richness into the future can provide benefits without restructuring existing objectives. As the ECMR protects the most species (including ~70% of regional fish species) in both present-day and all future times and scenarios, its objectives could be expanded beyond corals and deep waters (DFO 2021b). With this site also important for mammals in midcentury under SSP1-2.6, along with relatively high reptile richness and 100% lobster species coverage in all future times and scenarios, such taxonomic considerations could be added to enhance ECMR outcomes.

As the Maritime Conservation Network continues to be developed with new proposed network sites and a plan expected for 2024 (DFO 2022a), proactively integrating climate change objectives into the design and management phases of each new site may help to make this region a climate-smart network (Magris et al. 2014; Tittensor et al. 2019). My outputs suggest that the Bird Islands proposed network site could be a priority as a climate-refuge in mid-century under both scenarios as it experiences the lowest species dissimilarity during this period (~17%), and in end-

century under SSP1-2.6 when it retains the most resident species (~84%). In addition, the Southern Bight and Bras d'Or Lakes EBSA were projected to retain high numbers of resident species for all scenarios. Finally, the Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI had the highest species richness across all future times and scenarios. No proposed network sites exceeded the taxonomic dissimilarity of existing network sites, but LaHave Basin, Roseway Bank, and Chebogue had the highest number of climate immigrants across future time-periods and scenarios. While these proposed network sites may still change throughout the planning process, and we still lack an understanding of how the ecosystem may functionally change due to species composition shifts, integrating potential climate change impacts provides additional information for developing the network.

## Present Day Protection of Species Ranges and Species-at-Risk

Models for the present-day ranges of all regional species suggest high network coverage for the Pygmy sperm whale (Table 5; Table A7), despite this species being rare in Atlantic Canada and preferring subtropical waters (NOAA 2023). The Striped dolphin was projected to have as high network coverage as the pygmy sperm whale; however, it is commonly only detected near the Gully MPA, with sightings decreasing since the 1980s (Whitehead 2013). The COSEWIC Endangered Leatherback sea turtle is projected to be the most protected turtle species in the region, which aligns with the Scotian Shelf being critical habitat for this species (James et al. 2006). Protected seascape sites projected to provide the most protection for these three species were the CGCCA and the ECMR, likely a result of their location (i.e., southern/warmer waters, offshore and slope habitat; Figure 1) and size.

Adding proposed network sites enhances protected area coverage for all COSEWIC Threatened and Endangered species (Table 2). The lowest regional protection for such a species was for the Mako shark which, in Atlantic Canada, has low management priority despite severe declines in population (DFO 2020c). Both this study and the management plan for the Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI identify it to be very suitable for the Threatened White hake (*Urophycis tenuis*), Endangered Winter skate (*Leucoraja ocellata*), the Endangered Atlantic cod (*Gadus morhua*), and the Endangered Cusk (*Brosme brosme*) (DFO 2020a). As a result, the Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI is thought to support some of the highest abundances of these species (DFO 2020a).

## Changes in Protection of Species Ranges and Species-at-Risk

On average, the proportion of each present-day species' regional range with coverage increased slightly in all future times and scenarios. However, species with high present-day coverage of their regional ranges mostly decreased in coverage while species with low present-day coverage tended to increase (Table 5; Figure S6; Figure S8-9). These trends could indicate species are following known poleward shifts in distributions given climate-driven changes in temperature and ocean productivity (Sterns 2002; Poloczanska et al. 2013), where species with large regional ranges may have limited thermal headroom requiring them to shift northward where less large-scale protection is in place (Figure 1), whereas species with small regional ranges may have further range expansions into the region as waters warm (Saba et al. 2016). For example, the Harp seal shifted its range northward into mid-century, reducing its regional range under protection, and eventually emigrating from the region by end-century under SSP5-8.5 (Table A5). In contrast, sea turtles (Figure A9) and True's beaked whale appear to retract their ranges southward, with the latter species retracting southward and out of the region by endcentury under the high emissions scenario. This pattern could reflect the warming that is projected to occur more rapidly on the Scotian Shelf than surrounding waters by 2100 under the high-emission scenario (Saba et al. 2016), causing environmental conditions to be intolerable for these species and forcing them out of the region/offshore. While these projections are likely to miss key small-scale regional intricacies, an enhanced understanding of potential climate change-induced impacts in relation to site-specific and network-level sites in the Maritime Conservation Network is needed (Bryndum-Buchholz et al. 2022).

For COSEWIC Threatened and Endangered species in the Maritimes Region, the proportion of their regional range under protection also generally decreased (Table 2). In fact, the Smooth skate, a species endemic to the Northwest Atlantic (COSEWIC 2012), is projected to no longer occur in this region by end-century under SSP5-8.5 (Table 2). With the addition of proposed network sites, however, the proportion of this species' range under protection would increase to >70% under the low-emission scenario in mid-and end-century, like most other Threatened or Endangered species, while under high-emissions in mid-century the proportion would decrease beyond the ~50-70% protection which remains for the other species (Table 2). Despite little being known about the habitat of this endemic species and the only known threat being bycatch (COSEWIC 2012), it appears a high priority for the Maritimes Region in proposed network sites, especially in a future with low emissions, as it remains in the region rather than disappears by end-century, as was projected under high emissions (Table 2). The Mako

shark was the Endangered species projected to have the smallest proportion of its regional range protected of all Endangered/Threatened species (proposed and existing, one of lowest for existing) under both SSP1-2.6 scenarios and yet, despite Canada contributing little to its overall global protection (DFO 2020c), it is the only regionally Endangered species with an increase in its range under protection across all times and scenarios (Table 2). Of marine mammals, Canada has contributed substantially through numerous protection methods to reduce the population decline of the North Atlantic Right Whale (Meyer-Gutbrod et al. 2018; Davies and Brillant 2019), yet additional conservation proposed network sites may be needed as this species was projected to be the least protected (proposed and present-day) Endangered species in end-century under SSP5-8.5 (Table 2).

As previously noted, marine refuges within the Maritime Conservation Network are primarily focused on protecting benthic species/communities and allow non-bottom contact fishing (DFO 2021b). The ECMR contributes the most to protecting both lobster species in all future time-periods and scenarios (Table A8), yet also benefits both Endangered reptile species (Leatherback and Loggerhead sea turtles) and has a high fish and mammal richness across future years and scenarios (Table A8). As pelagic fishing can have lethal impacts on marine mammals (Garrison 2007) and turtles (Witzell 1999; Garrison et al. 2009; Fossette et al. 2014), restricting additional fishing pressures could help build ecosystem resilience across more species and taxa. While protecting declining species populations from multiple anthropogenic stressors has resulted in population recovery in some circumstances (Lotze et al. 2011), even without full recovery it could delay species emigration/extirpation, as reducing species loss provides resistance against
additional stressors (Vinebrooke et al. 2004), buffering the ecosystem from abrupt ecological disturbance and changes in functioning due to climate change.

The Maritime Conservation Network can also be climate-enhanced through increased monitoring of change, particularly for anticipated climate-immigrant and novel species such as those identified here (Tittensor et al. 2019; Wilson et al. 2020). Many techniques are used to monitor for specific species within Canadian protected seascape sites (e.g., underwater remotely operated vehicles, bottom sediment sampling, acoustic recorders; DFO 2019; Abbott et al. 2021), but such monitoring can overlook less abundant and/or cryptic species (Gold et al. 2021) as may be the case with new climate-immigrants. Targeted environmental DNA sampling may help to detect the first appearance of such species (Goldberg et al. 2016; Larson et al. 2020; He et al. 2023). The ECMR (~30 novel climate-immigrants) and CGCCA (29-50 novel climate-immigrants) were projected to receive the most novel species, and hence would benefit from enhanced monitoring for these incursions. Monitoring outcomes (presence/absence of climate-immigrant species) can help guide adaptation for network management and site-specific conservation objectives (Wilson et al. 2020).

#### Mitigation Benefits

Ultimately, less climate-induced ecological change was projected for the Maritimes Region under the low versus high carbon emission scenario (Figure 4; Table 4; Table A4). Across global studies, high carbon emission scenarios have been projected to have more extreme ecological shifts than low carbon emission scenarios, whether it be in oceanic species composition (Le Marchand et al. 2020; Hu et al. 2022) or ecosystem

functioning (Nagelkerken and Connell 2015; IPCC 2022). In addition to high carbon emissions bringing more novel climate-immigrant species in this study (Table 4), they also cause nearly 20% species composition changes across the region, having impacts on all four taxa, particularly by end-century (Table A4). The long-term impacts of high carbon emissions were also apparent, with 10% change in species composition from midto end-century under high emissions compared to <4% under low emissions, taxonomic dissimilarity generally increasing with time under the high emission scenario across all protected seascape sites (Figure A5), and fewer resident species returning by end-century relative to the low emission scenario. Therefore, reducing carbon emissions over the next two decades is a priority if marine conservation strategies are to limit changes or rebuild marine life (Duarte et al. 2020), with the tantalizing possibility of also partially restoring present-day assemblages by end-century in such circumstances.

## Caveats

This study used global species distributions models and projections that were then filtered for regional ranges. While this method is generally coarse in terms of results when focusing on individual species within a smaller, defined area such as I describe here, it has the advantage that projecting species ranges globally then filtering for the region ensures that ranges were not truncated based on regional environmental variables, a substantial benefit for accuracy in climate-range projections (Guisan et al. 2017). Furthermore, given SDM projections are dependent on environmental conditions without inter-species interactions or dynamic outcomes (Pearson and Dawson 2003), species compositions may depart from these projections if the species cannot tolerate *in situ* 

biological dynamics and/or if there are delays in species emigration (Tilman 1999; Hillebrand et al. 2018) or immigration (Menéndez et al. 2006; Jackson and Sax 2010). Additionally, while the SDMs were filtered to native ranges using expert range maps when available, presences in the present-day were based on open-access databases (see Methods), which may result in imprecise available habitat in the present day. While I performed an additional manual filtering step to limit these discrepancies, human error could increase (or decrease) the present-day and future range boundaries of some species. Similarly, the projected presences of each species in present-day and the future are sensitive to the species-specific cutoff values derived from the ROC curve. Changes in the ROC curves across all regional species (average: 0.75) could influence which species are present in each time period and consequently, the species richness trends. Finally, as is typical, the models do not account for evolutionary or phenotypic adaptive changes within species (Pearson and Dawson 2003). Therefore, the projections I provide should only be used as guidance for regional patterns of change in species compositions (Pearson and Dawson 2003), and not looked at or used in isolation. An additional note of interpretation for protected seascape sites: sites vary in size, with some being smaller than one 50 km<sup>2</sup> grid cell and hence overrepresented by such a grid cell. Nonetheless, this study stands as a proof-of-concept that can be refined as models are improved in terms of species range accuracy, spatial resolution, or both.

# Conclusions

Present day biodiversity within the region and for every protected seascape site was projected to be substantially altered under future climate scenarios (Figure 4; Figure

A5). As a result, the network and each protected area will necessarily need to adapt including in their conservation objectives - to respond to changes in species composition and ecosystem functioning. Adding consideration of climate-immigrants, emigrants, and changes in protection of species-at-risk can help for developing climate-responsive management plans (Tittensor et al. 2019). The lists of projected climate-immigrants for mid- and end-century under both scenarios may also be of help for anticipating changes and responding through management and monitoring within individual protected seascape sites and the network as a whole. Furthermore, comparison of the two SSP scenarios provides insight into the substantial benefits of emissions mitigation for this region (i.e., lower species dissimilarity associated with lower carbon emissions; longterm benefits of low carbon emissions being the increased return of resident species).

Ultimately, the Maritime Conservation Network is expected to undergo radical ecological change due to a shifting climate. It will experience substantial biodiversity loss by mid-century but may recover some of this species richness by end-century due to climate-driven species immigration. Yet the recovery in species richness arises from novel species arriving, leading to dramatic changes in the assemblages found within the network. These changes will have as-yet unknown impacts on species interactions and ecosystem functioning. Understanding and projecting these changes is the first step towards a more complete integration of climate change into marine conservation networks. This is the focus of my next chapter. Such effects will also propagate through the coupled socio-ecological system and impact individuals and communities reliant on marine ecosystems and their goods and services.

My results not only provide information that can be used to help inform adaptive climate management for the Maritime Conservation Network, but also a template for how such strategies can be conceived in terms of their integration into marine conservation design, management, and operation in other parts of the world. While the Northwest Atlantic is one of the most rapidly changing parts of the global ocean, it is likely that marine conservation networks throughout the world will have to undergo deep changes in their management, operation, and design to attempt to account for a warmer future.

# Chapter 3: Altered Ecosystem Functioning Associated with Climate-Induced Shifts in Species Distributions in Canada's Eastern Marine Conservation Network

# Chapter 3.1: Introduction

Species ranges are already shifting due to rapid, climate-change induced impacts on global oceanographic conditions (Johnson et al. 2011; Pinsky et al. 2020). Such ecosystem-wide alterations have led, and will increasingly lead, to existing assemblages shifting regimes and transforming into new biological communities, with largely unknown consequences for ecosystem function (Tinta et al. 2016; Nagelkerken et al. 2020), defined as the combined effects of all processes that sustain an ecosystem and which ultimately produce the goods and services on which human society depends (e.g., food and fisheries, carbon sequestration, and coastal protection; Reiss et al. 2009; IPCC 2022). Changes to these foundational processes then propagate through to impact both the marine biological environment and human well-being (Nagelkerken et al. 2020; IPCC 2022). For example, climate change in the North Atlantic has led to mismatches among prey and predators, leading to reduced fish stock recruitment (Asch et al. 2019) and changes in spatial management as the ranges of endangered species follow the distributional shifts of their prey (Meyer-Gutbrod et al. 2018). Ecosystem functioning has also been altered through the introduction and increased abundance of warmer-water species relative to more cold-tolerant species, fostering new trophic dynamics (Fossheim et al. 2015; Pessarrodona et al. 2019).

Yet while there has been numerous studies on projected changes in species distributions over the coming century (e.g., Kaschner et al. 2011; Garciá Molinos et al. 2015; Asch et al. 2018), there are far fewer studies that attempt to evaluate the

consequences for ecosystems and ecosystem functioning. Thus, our understanding of the impacts associated with changing species compositions is limited (Hiddink and ter Hofstede 2008; Chase et al. 2019). As each species within an ecosystem fulfills an individual functional role, projecting the loss of existing or gain of new roles as species redistribute may help to understand how the functioning of an ecosystem could be altered with climate change.

Every species has a set of traits, such as body size, diet, and habitat, that encapsulate and define its role in an ecosystem. Ecosystem functioning is then linked to the suite of traits contained within its particular set of species, the sum of which affect its productivity, nutrient flow, stability, invasibility, and other dynamics (Tilman 1999; Gravel et al. 2016). A subset of one or more species with a similar combination of traits can be considered a functional group (FG), the members of which interact with their abiotic and biotic environments in a broadly similar manner (Petchey and Gaston 2002; Naeem et al. 2012). The resilience and functioning of an ecosystem is then determined by the number and type of functional groups, as well as the number of species within each functional group, with ecosystems being more resilient to disturbance if multiple species fill each functional role ('functional redundancy'; Hughes et al. 2003; Micheli and Halpern 2005). Furthermore, the loss or gain of species within a functional group can alter ecosystem functioning, especially for groups with a single species. For example, when matches or mismatches occur among prey and predators as a result of differentially shifting species ranges, it can impact population dynamics and ecosystem structure (Nagelkerken and Munday 2016); however, a high species richness within prey and predator functional groups may offer functional redundancy to buffer impacts on

ecosystem productivity (Yachi and Loreau 1999). The loss of an entire functional group is likely to result in detrimental consequences for ecosystem functioning and resilience (Vinebrooke et al. 2004; Micheli and Halpern 2005), with theoretical models suggesting the removal of some functional groups could have larger scale impacts relative to others (Arreguín-Sánchez and Ruiz-Barreiro 2014). Given these consequences, and as (direct) ecosystem functioning is unmeasurable, assessing how and which functional groups change could be an effective alternative for assessing impacts on ecosystem processes (Tilman et al. 1997).

The diversity of traits, and hence functioning, within an ecological community can be measured through a variety of functional diversity (FD) indices (Table 6, but also, see Table 1 in Magneville et al. 2022; Villéger et al. 2008; Mouillot et al. 2013; Pollock et al. 2020). These metrics describe how species trait values are distributed within multidimensional trait space, where each axis is defined by the range of a trait's values or some combination thereof (Pollock et al. 2020). For example, functional richness (FRic) is the volume occupied by all a community's species in multi-dimensional trait space, often measured using a convex hull or other envelope methods (Mouillot et al. 2013; Blonder et al. 2014).

After partitioning species into functional groups, functional redundancy (FRed) can be assessed as the average species richness across each functional group in an assemblage, indicating the assemblage's resilience and redundancy, especially under environmental fluctuations (Yachi and Loreau 1999; Magneville et al. 2022). A functional group is considered 'over-redundant' when it contains more species than the average functional redundancy of the community (Mouillot et al. 2014; Magneville et al.

2022) and functionally vulnerable of the functional group is represented by a single species, indicating to the risk of a loss of FD through the loss of a single species (Table 6; Mouillot et al. 2014; Magneville et al. 2022).

To help understand how species or functional groups in a community are distributed across multiple trait axes, and to reduce correlation among traits, they are frequently visualized and analyzed in a reduced multi-dimensional space through using Principle Component Analysis (PCA), Principle Coordinate Analysis (PCoA), or the Kernel density (KDE) approach (Villéger et al. 2008, 2013; Blonder et al. 2014). When traits are continuous, species can be directly plotted using a PCA (Legendre and Legendre 2012; Buisson et al. 2013), while mixed or categorical traits are first converted into continuous form through computing a distance matrix, commonly through calculating Gower distance (Gower 1967), and then species are plotted with a PCoA (Villéger et al. 2008; Pimiento et al. 2020). Advantages of using PCAs/PCoAs are that they reduce the number of axes to interpret, allowing easier visualization across all traits, and reduce collinearity among traits (Villéger et al. 2008; Legendre and Legendre 2012). The visualization that PCAs/PCoAs provide can also be used to determine which species are clustered in multidimensional space, indicating the most appropriate number of species within each functional group (Ladds et al. 2018).

However, when using a convex hull approach (with or without a PCA/PCoA) to calculate functional richness or functional dissimilarity (i.e., changes in functional richness across space or time), only the species with extreme combinations of trait values that may expand or contract the convex hull affect functional richness and dissimilarity. That is, the loss or gain of species within the multi-dimensional boundaries of the convex

hull, which can have substantial impacts on ecosystem functioning, are not accounted for, and nor are functional richness 'gaps' within the trait space. To address this "hole" problem, methods have been developed by which KDE can be used on non-normal, rotated, and/or holey data, as well as account for outliers, but this only works with continuous traits and not categorical data (Blonder et al. 2014).

As a final issue, applying a PCA or PCoA, as is common when calculating FRic or FRed indices, creates a set of rotated axes that are unique to the communities studied. For example, species in a tropical environment would differ in the number and variation of trait combinations to species in an Arctic environment and thus vary in their positions within multi-dimensional trait space. Consequently, the trait-space orientation of the principal components that explain the most variation would differ between tropical and Arctic studies. Furthermore, the addition of a singular new species into one of these environments (e.g., a climate-immigrant) would require analyses to reassign species and/or functional groups based on their changed dissimilarity from one another in multidimensional space (i.e. to re-run the PCA/PCoA), which could (a) change the species composition of functional groups based on species dissimilarity, and/or (b) bring an entirely new combination of traits yet have no measurable change on FRic or functional dissimilarity if that role is not extreme enough to expand the convex hull. These issues may make analyses inconsistent and incomparable across studies since the distance matrices created do not consider every possible combination of traits across all taxa in all environments.

These issues are not problematic for existing studies as communities remain fixed (i.e. a snapshot in space and time) and the goal is not to compare across regions nor

monitor and update over time, and hence all sampled species can be integrated within the initial set used to calculate the PCA/PCoA axes. However, for my study, I needed a metric which was specifically developed with a temporal aspect in mind (i.e. can be updated in the future as the system evolves and be comparable to previous values), and which is standardized and comparable between regions (including those beyond this study) and ecosystems. Thus, I needed an approach which was robust to unexpected species being sampled in the future (e.g. a new, unprojected species arriving in the Maritimes region in several years) and for which FRic and dissimilarity values calculated at future dates or for additional sites produce values which are directly comparable without having to recalculate principal component axes, which can then result in different metric values and indeed different functional group membership. Furthermore, I needed an approach which can be applied to new regions irrespective of taxonomic composition (i.e. is inherently spatially comparable to other parts of the world; note that this also affects trait selection – see Methods for further details).

**Table 6.** Ecosystem diversity indices derived from the literature (FE = functional entity, FEr = number of functional entities). Functional trait space refers to the multidimensional space species are plotted on, whereby each axis is a trait, and the position of each species is determined by their specific trait values (Magneville et al. 2022). See Introduction of Chapter 3 for more details.

Term	Description	Reference
Functional Richness (FRic)	The volume of trait space occupied by species present in the assemblage.	(Blonder et al. 2014; Magneville et al. 2022)
Functional Vulnerability (FVul)	The proportion of FEs in an assemblage represented by a single species.	(Mouillot et al. 2014; Magneville et al. 2022)
Functional Redundancy (FRed)	The ratio of species richness to functional groups/entities	(Mouillot et al. 2014; Magneville et al. 2022)
Functional over- redundancy (FOR)	Functional groups/entities represented by more species than the FRed.	(Mouillot et al. 2014; Magneville et al. 2022)
Functional specialization (FSp)	The mean distance to the centroid of the functional trait space.	(Mouillot et al. 2013; Pimiento et al. 2020; Magneville et al. 2022)
Functional uniqueness (FUn)	Overall isolation of a species within functional trait space	(Pimiento et al. 2020)
Functionally unique, specialized, and endangered (FUSE)	Combined FUn and FSpe with IUCN extinction threat status	(Pimiento et al. 2020)
Functional evenness (FEve)	The regularity of the distribution and relative abundance of species in functional space for a given community	(Villéger et al. 2008; Mouillot et al. 2013; Magneville et al. 2022)
Functional originality (FOri)	The mean distance to the nearest species in the functional trait space, weighted by abundance if available	(Mouillot et al. 2013; Magneville et al. 2022)
Functional mean pairwise distance (FMPD)	The mean distance between all pairs of species in functional trait space, weighted by abundance if available	(Magneville et al. 2022)
Functional mean nearest neighbour distance (FNND)	The distance to the nearest neighbor within the assemblage in functional trait space, weighted by abundance if available	(Magneville et al. 2022)

For the specific type of study that I wanted to undertake, therefore, there are limitations associated with estimating functional richness and/or dissimilarity using common functional diversity metric estimation approaches. To address this, I develop a simplified approach in which all traits are converted to categorical values and which accounts for the importance of species in the centre as well as on the boundaries of trait space, while also providing a standardized approach that can be directly applied in a comparable way in other regions. Working with a finite set of categorical traits means that, unlike with a convex hull approach, community metrics such as FRic and dissimilarity change with the loss or gain of a 'functional group' with a specific combination of trait values (termed "functional entity", FE; Mouillot et al. 2014) regardless of its position within multi-dimensional space or distance to other FEs. Each species is thus inherently assigned to the FE encompassing its specific combination of trait values, with no site/study-specific clustering or distance matrices necessary. FRic is then the number of FEs with one or more species. Furthermore, the maximum possible number of FEs (i.e. the total number of 'boxes' of unique categorical combinations in multidimensional trait space) remains constant regardless of geographic region or community size. New communities or repeated sampling over time would therefore be consistent with this framework, which could then plausibly be calculated for anywhere in the global marine realm. This provides substantial benefits in terms of being a simple managerial or policy tool which is easily communicated and interpretable (Boyce et al. 2022).

In previous studies, marine ecosystems (primarily fish species) have been spatially compared for differences in functional composition (i.e., functional beta-

diversity) at regional (Villéger et al. 2013; Mouillot et al. 2014; Parravicini et al. 2021) and global scales (Stuart-Smith et al. 2013). However, it is also possible to evaluate changes in ecological functioning across time. For example, evaluating the temporal evolution of functional alpha- and beta- diversity may lead to an understanding of how climate change impacts may affect future ecosystem functioning (Buisson et al. 2013; Albouy et al. 2015; Alabia et al. 2020). Functional beta-diversity can be measured with similar indices to taxonomic beta-diversity (e.g., Sorensen dissimilarity index; Baselga 2010; Villéger et al. 2013; Legendre 2019), but instead describes the change in some measure of FD between two communities or time periods (Magneville et al. 2022). What tends to link these functional beta diversity studies is that functional composition shifts, a proxy for shifts in ecosystem functioning, are measured at the whole ecosystem level using summary statistics such as beta FD for some change in an enclosed FRic volume over space/time. By additionally assessing changes in the presence or absence of functional entities themselves, either between sites or across time, I can also provide an understanding of how changing functional entity composition affects ecological functioning, allowing further assessment of potential ecosystem-level impacts of climate change.

Despite FD metrics likely being a more direct indicator of ecosystem functioning than species diversity (Tilman et al. 1997), marine conservation strategies commonly prioritize taxonomic diversity in the designation process (Micheli and Halpern 2005; Whitney et al. 2023). Yet, species richness may remain similar over time with profound shifts in taxonomic beta diversity (Hillebrand et al. 2010; Dornelas et al. 2014), suggesting that regions may undergo large changes in ecosystem functioning, particularly

if new functional entities that fulfill different functional roles immigrate or become extirpated, regardless of the amount of change in the number of species. For example, species richness is projected to decline by 10% in parts of the Northwest Atlantic by 2100 relative to present day under both low and high emission scenarios (Chapter 2), likely a consequence of this region warming 3x faster than the global average (Saba et al. 2016), yet species composition shifts are more substantial under the high emissions scenario, suggesting this postulated future may have larger trophic network reconfigurations and disruption of ecological functioning. Thus, marine conservation strategies should also account for climate change-induced species compositional shifts into the future (Tittensor et al. 2019; Bryndum-Buchholz et al. 2022), as well as integrate both taxonomic diversity and composition priorities with functional ecosystem change assessments (Devictor et al. 2010). This approach is rarely explored (Hidasi-Neto et al. 2019; Alabia et al. 2020) or matched to present day spatial marine management (Naeem et al. 2012; Chapter 2). Yet by doing so, marine conservation networks can account for multiple impacts of ecosystem change and, in combination with evaluating multiple time periods and scenarios, more effectively design and adapt marine conservation to climate change (Tittensor et al. 2019).

In Canada, many forms of marine spatial conservation strategies exist (DFO 2020; also see Table 1 in Bryndum-Bucholz et al. 2022). Together, Marine Protected Areas (MPAs) and Other Effective area-based Conservation Measures (OECMs) designated by Fisheries and Oceans Canada (DFO) or other governing bodes (DFO 2021a, 2021b; Bryndum-Buchholz et al. 2022) will be used to attain the national goal of 30% of marine and coastal areas conserved by 2030 (Tittensor et al. 2019; DFO 2021a; ECCC 2023a).

Yet, all these existing and proposed conservation sites would benefit from being updated with an approach for adapting and responding to climate-induced changes in habitats and species compositions (Tittensor et al. 2019; O'Regan et al. 2021). As the Northwest Atlantic may experience some of the largest oceanographic changes globally (Saba et al. 2016) and substantial species compositions shifts (Chapter 2) it represents a good archetype within which to explore whether it is possible to project climate-induced disruptions to ecosystems and how to integrate those projections into management frameworks. In particular, the Scotian Shelf-Bay of Fundy bioregion network in DFO's Maritimes Region (termed the "Maritime Conservation Network"; Figure 1) is one of 13 planned networks in Canada (DFO 2022a) and is likely to encompass many large-scale ecosystem shifts over the coming century. With a public timeline for the completion of its Conservation Network Plan for 2024 (DFO 2022a), assessing and integrating climate change-induced impacts into the Maritime Conservation Network planning phase is prescient.

The assessments of shifting species distributions in the Maritimes Region from this thesis have indicated large changes to the composition of its ecological community (Chapter 2). By mid-century, ~22% of resident species were projected to have emigrated (~165 species, e.g., Polar eelpout *Lycodes turneri*), with entirely new climate immigrant species partly offsetting these richness losses (~45 species, e.g., Northern tonguefish *Symphurus pusillus*; Chapter 2) – with unknown consequences for the ecosystem. The loss of emigrating resident species from protected seascape sites, and the immigration of novel species, each of which has a unique set of ecological traits and roles, will change how the ecosystem functions. If the FEs of emigrating species disappear entirely (i.e.

there are no other species in the FE that remain as residents), then those ecological roles could disappear from the ecosystem. Alternatively, ecological roles may be retained if new, climate-immigrant species bring similar traits (i.e., are from the same FE – 'continuous trait invaders'; Dukes and Mooney 2004). The disappearance of entire FEs is likely to result in more ecological perturbation than the replacement or addition of species within an existing FE. Novel climate-immigrant species may also bring entirely new functions (i.e., new FEs that do not yet exist – 'discrete trait invaders', Dukes and Mooney 2004) to the Maritime Conservation Network and Region, again likely perturbing ecosystem functioning more than immigrating species that build redundancy in an existing FE. By projecting species range shifts in this region under multiple scenarios and future time periods (Chapter 2), and then linking species to changes in FEs and hence to changes in ecosystem functioning, I can then project how Maritime Conservation Network design, designation, and management can be adapted to anticipate and integrate the inevitable climate-change induced shifts that will affect the ecosystems it aims to protect.

Here, I develop a spatial index of projected ecological disruption to evaluate the potential impacts of climate-driven changes in species distributions in the Maritime Conservation Network and Region. By combining projected changes in species distributions with the traits of those species, I project how the loss and gain of functional entities (i.e. changes in functional diversity) are likely to impact ecosystem functioning. Firstly, I project the changing functional diversity of the region as a whole and for each conservation site. Secondly, I develop an ecosystem 'disruption index' to evaluate likely impacts on ecosystems and individual network sites. I further examine changes in

functional redundancy and functional vulnerability within the region and each network site. Ultimately, I hypothesize that novel combinations of traits (i.e., novel FEs) and losses of existing FEs are more likely to disrupt ecosystems than species replacement within a functionally redundant FE. By quantifying this 'ecological disruption', I can fill a major knowledge gap by linking changing species ranges to their ecological impacts, to map my findings onto the "real" world of conservation and decision-making (Naeem et al. 2012). Such an approach and index, considering both the functional change in the ecosystem and its implications for marine conservation in a standardized way that can be applied coherently across ocean basins, appears to be a novel functional diversity assessment method. Such information on future changes in ecosystem functioning will provide guidance for designing climate-resilient planning and adaptation within the network and beyond.

# Chapter 3.2: Methods

## Species Distributions

Present day species ranges for fish (699 sp.), mammals (19 sp.), reptiles (5 sp.), and lobsters (2 sp.) in the Maritimes Region were extracted from AquaX global species distribution models (SDMs) (see Reygondeau et al. in prep; Chapter 2). Species range projections for the region were then extracted for mid-century and end-century under SSP1-2.5 and SSP5-8.5, including potential immigrating and emigrating species. Data were extracted on a 55 km<sup>2</sup> global spatial grid, of which 201 grid cells overlapped with the Maritimes Region (Figure 1; Figure 2). Within this region, 725 species were projected in the present day, 607 in mid-century SSP1-2.5, 606 in mid-century SSP5-8.5, 645 in

end-century under SSP1-2.5, and 655 in end-century under SSP5-8.5 (Chapter 2; Figure 2).

### Functional Trait Selection

To examine how the set of traits in an ecosystem change over time, it is necessary to select specific traits for analysis. Evaluating and selecting species traits that affect ecosystem functioning is a challenge, necessitating a balance between trait availability (and consistency) across as many species and taxa as possible, and the potential link to ecosystem functioning. Furthermore, and specific to this study, it is important to select traits that can be consistently applied to and remain relevant for other regions. Common traits used to categorize species into functional groups fall into three main categories: topology (i.e., body length, body mass, etc), consumption (i.e., trophic level, diet, etc.), and life history (i.e., fecundity, dispersal ability, etc.; Gravel et al. 2016). While trait data are becoming more readily available (Gravel et al. 2016), there are numerous resources that are either taxonomically restricted (MarLIN 2006; Cleary et al. 2008, 2016; Jones et al. 2009; Brun et al. 2016; Madin et al. 2016; Chapman et al. 2019), not digitized (FIDA: Karen Hunter, pers. comm), regionally restricted (Beukhof et al. 2019), or otherwise incomplete or inconsistent across taxa (e.g., size of a newborn not being relevant for broadcast spawners). Given these challenges, I categorized potential traits into three "tiers" of desirability (justifications in Supplementary Materials, Table B1); following this categorization, I then prioritized traits based on data availability and accessibility, and taxonomic coverage. All traits have been justified in previous studies with some direct link to functional roles within the ecosystem, and thus tiers were created based how

regularly each trait appeared in these taxonomically diverse studies (Stuart-Smith et al. 2013; Villéger et al. 2013; Mouillot et al. 2014; Ladds et al. 2018; Pimiento et al. 2020; Salerno et al. 2021; Froese and Pauly 2023; Djeghri et al. 2023), as well as their applicability to the broad taxonomic range in my present study. However, many studies also supplement available trait databases with individual species from the primary literature, imputations, and personal communications (Stuart-Smith et al. 2013; Ladds et al. 2018; Pimiento et al. 2020), making it difficult to use traits without directly open and publicly accessible information across species. To my knowledge, only one marine database has species traits across multiple taxonomic groups on a global scale (i.e., FishBase, Froese and Pauly 2023 / SeaLifeBase, Palomares and Pauly 2022) with consistent data for my 'top tier' of traits. Therefore, trait selection was based on both desirability in terms of directly linking to ecological function, and data availability from this database.

Ultimately, five traits were selected based on their tier ranking and data availability across a large fraction of species within my study, such that each trait covered >50% of species. The final traits I selected were: vertical position in water column, body length (cm), trophic level, diet, and habitat zone (Table 7; See Trait Data Extraction and Cleaning below). I then supplemented these by adding a sixth trait of taxonomic identity (fish, mammal, reptile, or lobster), with the intent that this captures important ecological variation (e.g., in thermoregulatory strategy, physiology, morphology, etc) that is not otherwise captured by the other five traits. This method has also been applied in studies for similar reasons (i.e., used taxonomy groupings such as fish/ invertebrate/autotroph as a proxy for unmeasured traits; Micheli and Halpern 2005; Villamor and Becerro 2012).

As there were limited larval/juvenile life stage data, only adult life stage trait data were included.

Selected	Categories	Definition
Traits		
Vertical	. Benthopelagic	Zone within the
Position in	. Pelagic	water column which
water column	. Pelagic-neritic	the species lives
(9)	. Pelagic-oceanic	1
	. Bathydemersal	
	. Bathypelagic	
	. Reef-associated	
	. Demersal	
	. Benthic	
Body Length	. 0.05 (i.e., < 0.05)	Total length of
(cm)(13)	. 0.5 (i.e., 0.05 - 0.5)	species (modified
	. 1 (i.e., 0.51 - 1)	from: Micheli and
	.5(i.e., 1.1 - 5)	Halpern 2005;
	. 10 (i.e., 5.1 - 10)	Hewitt et al. 2008;
	. 30 (i.e., 10.1 - 30)	Mouillot et al. 2014:
	.50 (i.e., $30.1 - 50$ )	Pimiento et al. 2017:
	. 100 (i.e., 50.1 - 100)	Nozarpour et al.
	. 300 (i.e., 100.1 - 300)	2023)
	. 600 (i.e., 300.1 - 600)	,
	. 900 (i.e., 600.1 - 900)	
	. 1200 (i.e., 900.1 - 1200)	
	. >1200	
Trophic Level	. 1-Producers (i.e., 1 – 1.9)	Trophic level of the
(4)	. 2-Primary Consumers (i.e., $2 - 2.9$ )	species
	. 3-Secondary Consumers (i.e., 3 – 3.9)	1
	. 4-Tertiary Consumers (i.e., 4 – 4.9)	
Diet (3)	. "Mainly animals (trophic level 2.8+)"	The food group
	. "Plants/detritus + animals (troph. 2.2-2.79)"	/trophic levels the
	. "Mainly plants/ detritus (troph 2-2.19)"	species feeds on
Habitat Zone	. Oceanic-neritic	Primary species
(7)	. Neritic	habitat
	. Oceanic	
	. Oceanic-intertidal/littoral	
	. Neritic-intertidal/littoral	
	. Oceanic-neritic-intertidal/littoral	
	. Intertidal/littoral	
Taxon (4)	. Fish	Taxonomic group
(')	. Mammals	- monome Browk
	Reptiles	
	Lobster	

**Table 7**. Traits selected for this study based on defined tiers. The number of categories for each selected trait is in brackets. Explanations for why traits were selected are described in the Appendix B.

#### Trait Data Extraction and Cleaning

The selected functional traits were extracted for as many species as possible using the 'rfishbase' package (Boettiger et al. 2012). In FishBase/ SealifeBase, eight species had multiple values for a single trait based on region-specific stock codes or differing country codes. In such cases, trait values were selected based on the following priority ordering: (1) the North Atlantic if possible and trait data was available for all six traits, or (2) circumpolar data, or (3) any ocean basin with available data. FishBase/SeaLifeBase also reported multiple categories of habitat zoning (i.e., distance from shore), with some species found in multiple zones (e.g., intertidal, neritic, and oceanic). Some of the FishBase/SealifeBase zones also overlapped (e.g., supralittoral, littoral, intertidal are all within the littoral zone) and thus, species in at least one of the littoral, supralittoral, sublittoral, or intertidal zone categories were synthesized into a single littoral category. I then created one habitat zone category that encompassed all seven possible combinations of oceanic, neritic, and/or littoral habitat zones (Table 7). The two continuous traits (body length, trophic level) were converted into categorical data to follow the standardized approach described in the Introduction. Correlation among traits was assessed using a chi-square test and Cramer's V for nominal variables.

For the length trait, the value used was maximum male tail length (TL), except for reptiles which were consistently measured with maximum male carapace length and had no conversion to TL (Froese and Pauly 2023); maximum male tail length and maximum male carapace length were merged into one "length" variable. When maximum male tail length was unavailable, lengths were supplemented first with (1) maximum female tail length, or if unavailable then with (2) standard length (SL) or fin length (FL) converted to

tail length (TL) using the species-specific equations in the 'length\_length' function in rfishbase (Boettiger et al. 2012; Froese and Pauly 2023). Occasionally there was more than one species-specific conversion option, in which case I prioritized using the conversion constant in order: (1) Northwest Atlantic region, (2) had the most information filled in for that species, (3) had a reference, or (4) was an average of all constants if each had all the same information (e.g., Frigate tuna *Auxis thazard*). One fish species did not have a length type identified (*Histiobranchus bathybius*) and was hence imported directly from the literature (Karmovskaya and Merrett 1998). Lengths were then divided into categories based on an evaluation and modification of the literature to account for the variety of taxa I considered and to encompass the range of trait space plausibly available for such a diverse biological community (i.e., from <0.05 to 1200< cm; Micheli and Halpern 2005; Hewitt et al. 2008; Mouillot et al. 2014; Pimiento et al. 2017; Nozarpour et al. 2023).

As there were fewer species within the mammals (21), reptiles (5), and lobsters (2), where possible missing trait information was manually imported from the literature. For mammals, data on diets (2 sp.), habitat zone (1 sp.) and tail length (1 sp.) were extracted from NOAA (2023). For lobsters, one length was manually imported from the primary literature (Briones-Fourzán et al. 2021). That same lobster species (Blind lobster sp. *Stereomastis sculpta*) had no habitat zone but was described on SeaLifeBase as "deepsea", which did not fall into any of the habitat zone categories and was therefore manually input to be part of the "oceanic" habitat zone. Once traits were extracted for all species of interest, they were filtered to only retain species with complete data across all

six traits. Following this process, each time-period and scenarios had, on average, ~44% of taxa complete with trait data and retained for the analysis (Table B2).

## Calculating Functional Indices

Spatially-gridded lists of species and their associated traits were used to calculate functional diversity indices for individual grid cells, protected seascape sites, and the entire region for each time period and scenario using the 'mFD' package (Magneville et al. 2022). Given the key goals outlined previously, all traits were converted to categorical variables to create an understandable, consistent, and easily applicable index for measuring 'ecological disruption' across all taxa and at any scale (Table 7). Categorizing traits created a finite pool of potential functional entities (i.e., discrete combinations of categorical values for each trait; Mouillot et al. 2014) on all geographical and temporal scales.

Species were grouped into functional entities based on their traits. These functional entities were then used to calculate functional diversity metrics including functionalrichness, redundancy/over-redundancy, vulnerability, and dissimilarity (Table 6). While my focus was on functional entity dissimilarity (i.e. functional beta-diversity), FRic provides an alternative perspective on ecosystem change. This metric was simply the number of FEs containing one or more species. Functional redundancy (FRed), the average number of species across all FEs in an assemblage, and functional over-redundancy (FOR), the proportion of FEs with more species than the community's functional redundancy, were used to determine which FEs were most speciose and may be more resilient to climate change impacts. Functional vulnerability (FVul) was

calculated by determining the number of FEs with only a single species, as these FEs are likely to be more vulnerable to disturbance as there is no buffer in terms of fulfilling an ecological role should that single species emigrate or be extirpated.

Finally, I created an "ecological disruption index" (EDI) using an adaptation of the Sorensen dissimilarity index for functional entities (Baselga 2010; see Figure 1 in Villéger et al. 2013; Legendre 2019). This index describes the difference in FE composition (i.e. beta-diversity of FEs) between two time-points or scenarios and was calculated as:

$$EDI = \frac{(n_{\text{immigrating}} + n_{\text{emigrating}})}{(2 * n_{\text{same}} + n_{\text{immigrating}} + n_{\text{emigrating}})}$$
(2)

where  $n_{immigrating}$  is the number of immigrating FEs,  $n_{emigrating}$  is the number of emigrating FEs, and  $n_{same}$  is the number of FEs remaining unchanged across two time points. The EDI has a value between zero and one, where zero represents no change in functional entities over time, and 1 represents complete FE composition change.

Assessing the change in individual FEs is also useful for knowing which FEs are expected to immigrate, emigrate, and remain similar across time and scenario. After EDI values were calculated, protected seascape sites were then ranked by projected ecological disruption, as well as the number of immigrating and emigrating FEs for each year and SSP-RCP scenario.

# Chapter 3.3: Results

# Present Day Regional Functional Entity Richness

In the region in present day there are 136 FEs of a total possible 39,312 FEs globally (all combinations across the six traits; Table 7). Correlation revealed the strongest associations (>0.4) between vertical position in the water column/taxa (0.75), taxa/diet (0.48), trophic level/diet (0.42), and trophic level/body length (0.41). The greatest number of species within an FE was 22 (FE 1; Table 8). Of the 136 FEs, ~66% were functionally vulnerable with one species representing the entity and 24% were functionally over-redundant with more species in them than the region's FRed (i.e. average species across all FEs; Table 9). Across the region, FVul was normally distributed around 0.68 (Figure B1) while the FRed distribution ranged from 1.6-2.2 (Figure B2). FRic was greatest along the Scotian Shelf slope down to Browns Bank, and into the Fundian Channel, and decreased gradually towards the shore and more rapidly offshore (regional range: 38-97 FEs; Figure 6). Regions inshore of the Scotian Shelf had higher FRic and FVul, and lower FRed than those offshore (Table 9).

**Table 8.** Top 12 Functional Entities (FEs) for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Region, where FE # indicates descending order of species richness and the # of Sp. is the range of species richness in each FE across present and future time periods and scenarios. In sum, these FEs contain one third of species from the Maritime Region across present day and future time periods and scenarios.

FE #	Vert. Pos.	Diet	Habitat Zone	Body Length Bin (cm)	Trophic Level Bin	Taxon	# of Sp.	Example
1	Demersal	mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up)	oceanic	30	3	Fish	22-23	Pale eelpout ( <i>Lycodes</i> <i>pallidus</i> )
2	Bathydemersal	mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up)	oceanic	50	3	Fish	9-11	Carapine grenadier (Coryphaenoides carapinus)
3	Demersal	mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up)	oceanic	100	3	Fish	10	Shorthorn sculpin ( <i>Myoxocephalus</i> <i>Scorpius</i> )
4	Bathydemersal	mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up)	oceanic	100	3	Fish	8-10	Abyssal halosaur ( <i>Halosauropsis</i> <i>macrochir</i> )
5	Bathypelagic	mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up)	oceanic	10	3	Fish	5-9	Winged lanternfish ( <i>Lampanyctus</i> <i>alatus</i> )
6	Demersal	mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up)	oceanic	300	3	Fish	7-9	Winter skate ( <i>Leucoraja</i> ocellata)
7	Bathydemersal	mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up)	oceanic	30	3	Fish	7-8	Sar's wolfeel ( <i>Lycenchelys</i> sarsii)

FE #	Vert. Pos.	Diet	Habitat Zone	Body Length Bin (cm)	Trophic Level Bin	Taxon	# of Sp.	Example
8	Pelagic-oceanic	mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up)	oceanic	600	4	Fish	5-8	Swordfish ( <i>Xiphias gladius</i> )
9	Pelagic-oceanic	mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up)	oceanic	300	4	Fish	5-7	Skipjack tuna ( <i>Katsuwonus</i> pelamis)
10	Bathypelagic	mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up)	oceanic	100	3	Fish	6-7	Blackfin sorcerer ( <i>Nettastoma</i> <i>melanura</i> )
11	Demersal	mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up)	oceanic	100	4	Fish	3-7	Silver hake ( <i>Merluccius</i> <i>bilinearis</i> )
12	Bathypelagic	mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up)	oceanic	30	3	Fish	5-6	Kroyer's deep- sea angler fish ( <i>Ceratias</i> holboelli)

#### Regional Change in Functional Entities

FRic was projected to reduce for all future times and scenarios relative to the present day, with the highest future FRic in the end-century under SSP1-2.6 (Table 9). Hotspots of increases in FRic occurred throughout the region, with increases proportional to present day richness occurring primarily inshore (Figure B3). Coinciding with this decrease in FEs was a small change in FVul (increase) and FRed (decrease) in most times and scenarios into the future relative to present day (Table 9). The exception to this trend was in the end-century under SSP5-8.5 when FVul had the lowest value of all times and scenarios (Table 9). Interestingly, the future time-period and scenario with the greatest functional vulnerability and lowest FRed was the mid-century under SSP1-2.6 (Table 9).

Relative to the present day, the end-century under SSP5-8.5 was projected to have the most immigrating FEs (10), of which 90% were functionally vulnerable (Table 10), and 40% of which were projected to have already immigrated by mid-century (Figure 6). The majority of FE immigrations into the Maritimes Region occurred from mid-century to end-century rather than present day to mid-century under both scenarios (Table 10). The FEs projected to immigrate were primarily reef-associated, bottom-associated (demersal, benthopelagic), or a subset of pelagic, primarily with a body size binned 100-1200< cm, a diet of mainly animals, habitat zone of oceanic and/or neritic, and trophic level 3-4 or 4-5 (i.e. top pelagic predators). The immigrating FE that contained the most novel species (2 sp.) across times and scenarios was reef-associated fishes with a diet of mainly animals (troph. 2.8 and up), oceanic habitat zone, a body size between 300-600 cm and trophic level of 4-5. (Dusky shark *Carcharhinus obscurus*, Bull shark *Carcharhinus leucas*). One of the 10 immigrating FE s at the end-century under SSP5-8.5 was a mammal that was the sole representative of its FE (Bryde's whale *Balaenoptera* 

*brydei*) while another FE was the only littoral-associated immigrating FE (Red cornetfish *Fistularia petimba*) in this time and scenario. The majority of these immigrating FEs occur inshore of the Scotian Shelf, where a net increase in FEs appears primarily near the Eastern Shore Islands AOI and northwards (Figure 6; Figure B3). Inshore waters were projected to gain 5-14 FEs (9/14 from outside region), while offshore waters were projected to gain 11-14 FEs (7/14 from outside of region).

The most projected FE emigrations (17) relative to the present day was also for the end-century under SSP5-8.5, of which 94.1% were functionally vulnerable (Table 10) and 76.5% had emigrated by mid-century (13/17). Of these emigrations, one reptile and one mammal FE emigrated (reptile: Kemp's ridley turtle Lepidochelys kempii, mammal: Harp seal Pagophilus groenlandicus) while the remainder were primarily fish associated with benthic, deep water or pelagic habitats, with a diet of mainly animals, an oceanic or neritic habitat zone, a body size of 50-900 cm, and a trophic level of 3-4 or 4-5; one FE emigration contained a fish species of trophic level 2 (Atlantic menhaden Brevoortia *tyrannus*). As a result of these emigrations, the region was projected to experience the highest net negative change in FRic in the deep waters offshore of the Scotian Shelf in most times and scenarios (Figure 6). The exception was the end-century under SSP5-8.5 when the offshore waters were projected to have almost no change in FRic and instead, with hotspots of FRic increases relative to present day (Figure 6; Figure B3). In all times and scenarios, the waters offshore of Sable Island and along the Scotian Shelf slope consistently had some of the highest negative changes in FRic (Figure 6; Figure B3). Interestingly, the fewest emigrations relative to present day were in the end-century under SSP1-2.6 (Table 10); thus, most emigrations from the Maritimes Region occurred from

present day to mid-century under both scenarios, with only one and four emigrations expected from mid-century to end-century under SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5, respectively. The offshore had the most emigrations across every time period and scenario relative to the inshore (Table 10).

The mid-century under SSP1-2.6 had the largest proportion of FEs remaining the same relative to present day (~97%) while end-century under SSP1-2.6 had the most overall present-day species remaining (Table 10). Of these FEs remaining into the mid-century under SSP1-2.6, FE 19 gained two species, FE 9 gained one species (Table 8), and two other FEs gained one species, increasing their functional over-redundance. This time-period and scenario also lost four fish species in FE 5 (Table 8) and 18 FEs lost 1-3 species. From mid-century to end-century under SSP1-2.6, two resident FEs that had emigrated by mid-century had returned by the end-century, both of which were a result of the present-day species returning.

**Table 9.** Functional diversity indices across all times and scenarios for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region and each existing protected seascape site, where functional richness (FRic) is the number of functional entities present, functional redundancy (FRed) is the average number of species within each functional entity present, and functional vulnerability (FVul) is the number of functional entities represented by a single species in each time period and scenario.

				Mid-co	entury	<b>End-century</b>		
Site	Туре	Func.	Present	SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-	
		Index		2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5	
Maritimes	Region	FRic	136	128	124	132	129	
Region		FRed.	2.28	2.14	2.16	2.20	2.19	
		FVul	66.2	68.0	67.7	66.7	65.9	
		(%)	(90/136)	(87/128)	(84/124)	(88/132)	(85/129)	
Maritimes	Sub-	FRic	128	121	117	126	123	
(inshore)	region	FRed.	2.24	2.10	2.14	2.15	2.13	
		FVul	66.4	68.6	66.7	67.5	65.9	
		(%)	(85/128)	(83/121)	(78/117)	(85/126)	(81/123)	
Maritimes	Sub-	FRic	112	105	103	109	106	
(offshore)	region	FRed.	2.26	2.20	2.19	2.14	2.19	
		FVul	62.5	61.6	70.0	65.1	65.1	
		(%)	(70/112)	(69/105)	(69/103)	(71/109)	(69/106)	
		FRic	56	56	53	55	56	
Boot Island National		FRed	1.98	2.02	2.02	1.89	1.96	
Wildlife	MPA	FVul	66.1	69.6	67.9	70.9	67.9	
Area		(%)	(37/56)	(39/56)	(36/53)	(39/55)	(38/56)	
John Lusby		FRic	52	52	53	53	60	
Marsh	ΜΡΔ	FRed	2.08	1.87	1.81	1.72	1.83	
Wildlife		FVul	65.4	75.0	77.4	77.4	75.0	
Area		(%)	(34/52)	(39/52)	(41/53)	(41/53)	(45/60)	
Keiimkuiik		FRic	91	91	83	89	91	
Seaside	ΜΡΔ	FRed	1.76	1.98	2.01	1.93	1.92	
Park and	1411 71	FVul	70.3	68.1	63.9	67.4	69.2	
Historic Site		(%)	(64/91)	(62/91)	(53/83)	(60/89)	(63/91)	

				Mid-ce	entury	End-century		
Site	Туре	Func.	Present	SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	P1- SSP5-	
		Index		2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5	
Machias Seal Island Migratory Bird Sanctuary		FRic	84	79	74	81	86	
	MPA	FRed	1.82	2.00	1.96	1.93	1.90	
		FVul	67.9	64.6	63.5	65.4	70.9	
		(%)	(57/84)	(51/79)	(47/74)	(53/81)	(61/86)	
		FRic	87	73	72	84	78	
Musquash Estuary	MPA	FRed	1.78	1.79	1.81	1.85	1.94	
Listuary		FVul	70.1	69.9	70.8	69.0	67.9	
		(%)	(61/87)	(51/73)	(51/72)	(58/84)	(53/78)	
St Anns Bank		FRic	83	80	81	83	87	
	MPA	FRed	1.98	1.93	1.93	1.88	1.87	
		FVul	65.1	65.0	65.4	66.3	72.4	
		(%)	(54/83)	(52/80)	(53/81)	(55/83)	(63/87)	
	MPA	FRic	101	81	81	86	87	
The Gully		FRed	2.15	2.06	2.04	2.15	2.15	
2		FVul	67.3	65.4	64.2	66.3	65.5	
		(%)	(68/101)	(53/81)	(52/81)	(57/86)	(57/87)	
Corsair/	OECM	FRic	96	80	83	89	82	
Georges Canyons		FRed	1.98	1.86	1.80	1.85	1.80	
Conservation		FVul	67.7	67.5	71.1	68.5	69.5	
Area		(%)	(65/96)	(54/80)	(59/83)	(61/89)	(57/82)	
		FRic	103	93	88	95	94	
Eastern	OECM	FRed	2.28	2.12	2.20	2.15	2.18	
Canyons	UECM	FVul	64.1	67.7	64.8	64.2	66.0	
		(%)	(66/103)	(63/93)	(57/88)	(61/95)	(62/94)	
Emerald Basin		FRic	72	77	71	74	74	
Sponge Conservation	OECM	FRed	1.76	1.86	1.86	1.84	1.89	
Area			69.4	67.5	64.8	66.2	67.6	

				Mid-ce	entury	<b>End-century</b>	
Site	Туре	Func.	Present	SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-
		Index		2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5
		FVul (%)	(50/72)	(52/77)	(46/71)	(49/74)	(50/74)
		FRic	84	83	81	85	79
Jordan Basin Conservation	OECM	FRed	1.86	2.00	1.98	1.96	1.99
Area		FVul	65.5	65.1	65.4	67.1	65.8
		(%)	(55/84)	(54/83)	(53/81)	(57/85)	(52/79)
Northeast Channel Coral	OECM	FRic	90	84	84	88	81
		FRed	2.10	2.00	1.98	1.95	1.96
Conservation		FVul	66.7	69.0	69.0	68.2	65.4
Area		(%)	(60/90)	(58/84)	(58/84)	(60/88)	(53/81)
Sambro Bank	OECM	FRic	80	81	79	82	84
Sponge Conservation		FRed	1.82	1.93	1.97	1.89	1.88
Area		FVul	68.8	66.7	63.3	67.1	70.2
		(%)	(55/80)	(54/81)	(50/79)	(55/82)	(59/84)
Western		FRic	107	94	90	98	93
Emerald Bank	OECM	FRed	2.19	2.10	2.09	2.05	2.10
Conservation		FVul	67.3	69.1	67.8	68.4	65.6
Area		(%)	(72/107)	(65/94)	(61/90)	(67/98)	(61/93)

Site	Туре	Func.	Present -		Pr	esent –	Mid-century –		
		Change	Mid-c	Mid-century		entury	<b>End-century</b>		
			SSP1	SSP1	SSP1	SSP5	SSP1	SSP5	
			-2.6	-8.5	-2.6	-8.5	-2.6	-8.5	
Maritimes	Region	Same	124	120	126	119	127	120	
Region		Immig.	4	4	6	10	5	9	
		Emig.	12	16	10	17	1	4	
Maritimes	Sub-	Same	116	111	117	109	120	112	
Region	region	Immig.	5	6	9	14	6	11	
(inshore)		Emig.	12	17	11	19	1	5	
Maritimes	Sub-	Same	94	92	96	92	102	98	
Region	region	Immig.	11	11	13	14	7	8	
(offshore)		Emig.	18	20	16	20	3	5	
Boot Island		Same	49	45	48	41	53	48	
National	MPA	Immig.	7	8	7	15	2	8	
Wildlife Area		Emig.	7	11	8	15	3	5	
John Lusby		Same	43	42	44	41	52	46	
Marsh	MPA	Immig.	9	11	9	19	1	14	
National Wildlife Area		Emig.	9	10	8	11	0	7	
Kejimkujik		Same	75	69	76	70	87	80	
Seaside		Immig.	16	14	13	21	2	11	
National Park	MPA	Emig.							
and Historic		e	16	22	15	21	4	3	
Site									
Machias Seal		Same	63	60	64	62	77	67	
Island		Immig.	16	14	17	24	4	19	
Migratory	MPA	Emig.							
Bird			21	24	20	22	2	7	
Sanctuary									
Musquash		Same	69	65	69	61	73	62	
Fstuary	MPA	Immig.	4	7	15	17	11	16	
Estudiy		Emig.	18	22	18	26	0	10	
		Same	72	73	73	70	78	75	
St Anns Bank	MPA	Immig.	8	8	10	17	5	12	
		Emig.	11	10	10	13	2	6	
		Same	77	77	80	76	76	76	
The Gully	MPA	Immig.	4	4	6	11	10	11	
		Emig.	24	24	21	25	5	5	
	OECM	Same	77	80	83	78	77	74	

**Table 10.** Change in functional entities (FEs) for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Region and each existing protected seascape feature comparing the number of immigrating (Immig.), emigrating (Emig.) and the same FEs between each time and scenario. Sites are ordered by conservation type and alphabetically.
Site	Туре	Func.	Present -		Present –		Mid-century –	
		Change	Mid-century		<b>End-century</b>		<b>End-century</b>	
			SSP1	SSP1	SSP1	SSP5	SSP1	SSP5
			-2.6	-8.5	-2.6	-8.5	-2.6	-8.5
Corsair/		Immig.	3	3	6	4	12	8
Georges		Emig.						
Canyons			19	16	13	18	3	9
Conservation			17	10	15	10	5	)
Area								
Fastern		Same	87	82	85	79	88	84
Canyons	OECM	Immig.	6	6	10	15	7	10
Carryons		Emig.	16	21	18	24	5	4
Emerald		Same	59	58	60	52	72	63
Basin Sponge	OFCM	Immig.	18	13	14	22	2	11
Conservation	OLCIVI	Emig.	13	14	12	20	5	8
Area			15	17	12	20	5	0
Jordan Basin		Same	64	61	66	53	82	69
Conservation	OECM	Immig.	19	20	19	26	3	10
Area		Emig.	20	23	18	31	1	12
Northeast	OECM	Same	71	72	74	68	79	74
Channel Coral		Immig.	13	12	14	13	9	7
Conservation	OLCIVI	Emig.	19	18	16	22	5	10
Area			17	10	10		5	10
Sambro Bank		Same	64	61	65	59	75	73
Sponge	OECM	Immig.	17	18	17	25	7	11
Conservation	olem	Emig.	16	19	15	21	6	6
Area			10	17	10	21	0	0
Western		Same	89	84	92	82	91	83
Emerald Bank	OECM	Immig.	5	6	6	11	7	10
Conservation Area		Emig.	18	23	15	25	3	7



**Figure 6.** Functional Entity (FE) richness for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region. The first row is present day FE richness, the second row is the change in FE richness from present day to mid-century, and the third row is the change in FE richness from present day to end-century. The columns indicate SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5 respectively.

### Regional Ecological Disruption

The highest value of the regional ecological disruption index relative to present day was 0.1, projected at the end-century under SSP5-8.5 (Figure 7), with the majority of that disruption occurring in the first half of this century (0.08; Table 11). Interestingly, ecological disruption was projected to be similar in mid-century and end-century under SSP1-2.6, with end-century being slightly lower; thus, the ecosystem actually regained some of its original functional composition over the latter part of the century (Table 11). When the region was split into inshore and offshore subregions, both subregions had higher ecological disruption than the entirety of the Maritimes Region. In a similar manner to the region as a whole, the majority of the ecological disruption into endcentury under SSP5-8.5 for both subregions occurred from present day to mid-century rather than mid-century to end-century (Table 11).

Overall, the most ecological disruption was projected in the offshore waters beyond the Scotian Shelf (Table 11), with especially high disruption south of Sable Island and into the Eastern Canyons in all time periods and scenarios (max: 0.42 in a grid cell; Figure 7). The least amount of ecological disruption was consistently projected along the Scotian Shelf slope in all times and scenarios, with other areas of low ecological disruption along the Northeastern shelf and in the Bay of Fundy (Figure 7). Generally, the distribution of EDIs across the region was skewed left to lower values (highest point: ~0.20; Figure 8). However, by end-century under SSP5-8.5, Nova Scotia's inshore waters, in particular the Northeastern shelf and Bay of Fundy, were projected to experience substantially more ecological disruption than in other times and scenarios (Figure 7), centring the distribution of EDI values at ~0.30 (Figure 8).



**Figure 7.** Projected ecological disruption (EDI) for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region. Top row: ecological disruption from present day to mid-century. Bottom row: disruption from present day to end-century. Columns indicate SSP1-2.6 (low emissions) and SSP5-8.5 (high emissions) scenarios, respectively.

Site	Туре	Present - Mid-century		Pr End-c	esent – entury	Mid-century – End-century	
		SSP1 -2.6	SSP1- 8.5	SSP1 -2.6	SSP5 -8.5	SSP1 -2.6	SSP5 -8.5
Maritimes Region	Region	0.06	0.08	0.06	0.10	0.02	0.05
Maritimes Region (inshore)	Sub- region	0.07	0.09	0.08	0.13	0.03	0.07
Maritimes Region (offshore)	Sub- region	0.13	0.14	0.13	0.16	0.05	0.06
Boot Island National Wildlife Area	MPA	0.12	0.17	0.14	0.27	0.05	0.12
John Lusby Marsh National Wildlife Area	MPA	0.17	0.20	0.16	0.27	0.01	0.19
Kejimkujik Seaside National Park and Historic Site	MPA	0.18	0.21	0.16	0.23	0.03	0.08
Machias Seal Island Migratory Bird Sanctuary	MPA	0.23	0.24	0.22	0.27	0.04	0.16
Musquash Estuary	MPA	0.14	0.18	0.19	0.26	0.07	0.17
St Anns Bank	MPA	0.12	0.11	0.12	0.18	0.04	0.11
The Gully	MPA	0.15	0.15	0.14	0.19	0.09	0.10
Corsair/ Georges Canyons	OECM	0.12	0.11	0.10	0.12	0.09	0.10

**Table 11.** The Ecological Disruption Index (EDI) for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Region and each existing protected seascape feature comparing across each time period and scenario. Sites are ordered by conservation type and alphabetically.

Site	Туре	Present - Mid-century		Present – End-century		Mid-century – End-century	
		SSP1 -2.6	SSP1- 8.5	SSP1 -2.6	SSP5 -8.5	SSP1 -2.6	SSP5 -8.5
Conservation Area							
Eastern Canyons	OECM	0.11	0.14	0.14	0.20	0.06	0.08
Emerald Basin Sponge Conservation Area	OECM	0.21	0.19	0.18	0.29	0.05	0.13
Jordan Basin Conservation Area	OECM	0.23	0.26	0.22	0.35	0.02	0.14
Northeast Channel Coral Conservation Area	OECM	0.18	0.17	0.17	0.20	0.08	0.10
Sambro Bank Sponge Conservation Area	OECM	0.20	0.23	0.20	0.28	0.08	0.10
Western Emerald Bank Conservation Area	OECM	0.11	0.15	0.10	0.18	0.05	0.09



**Figure 8.** The distribution of the Ecological Disruption Index (EDI), as calculated for each of the 201 grid cells across the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Scotian Shelf-Bay of Fundy Bioregion relative to all existing sites in the Maritime Conservation Network (Marine Protected Areas: 7; Other Effective area-based Conservation Measures: 7) and proposed network sites (areas of interest: 2; proposed: 31). The first row is the EDI from present day to mid-century and the second row is the EDI from present day to end-century. Columns indicate SSP1-2.6 (low emissions) and SSP5-8.5 (high emissions) scenarios, respectively.

#### Present Day Functional Entity Richness for All Protected Seascape Sites

Across existing network sites, the Western Emerald Bank Conservation Area (WEBCA), one of the top three largest existing network sites and located near the Scotian Shelf slope, had the highest FRic. The John Lusby Marsh National Wildlife Area (JLMNWA), one of the smallest MPAs in the network and located in the Bay of Fundy (Figure 1), had the lowest FRic (52 FEs; Table 9; Figure 9). FRed and FVul were similar across existing network sites and ranged from 1.7 – 2.3 (average: 1.97) and 64-70% (average: 67%), respectively. The Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge, the largest of all existing network sites and located offshore (Figure 1), had the greatest FRed (and lowest FVul), the inshore Emerald Basin Sponge Conservation Area had the lowest FRed, and the inshore Kejimkujik Seaside National Park and Historic Site had the highest FVul (Table 9).

When including the proposed network sites, the Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI, the second largest protected seascape site, had the highest FRic, and the Cold Seeps proposed network site had the lowest FRic of all protected seascape sites (proposed and existing; Table B3; Figure B5). The highest overall FVul was in the North of Emerald Sea Pen proposed site while the Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI had the lowest FVul (Table B3). The Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI additionally had the highest FRed of all proposed sites while the lowest FRed of all protected seascape sites was in the Bon Portage Island proposed site (Figure B5).

#### Existing Network Sites Change in Functional Entities

The existing network site with the highest FRic in all future times and scenarios was the WEBCA (Table 9; Figure 9). This Marine Refuge also retained the most resident FEs across each time and scenario (Table 10). Like the present day, the JLMNWA was projected to continue having the lowest FRic across all scenarios, except the end-century under SSP5-8.5 where another one of the smallest protected seascape sites, Boot Island National Wildlife Area, was projected to have the lowest FRic (Table 9).

The existing network site projected to have the most immigrating FEs relative to present day was the Jordan Basin Conservation Area, located in the Fundian Channel, with 19-26 FE immigrants across times and scenarios (Table 10). Of these immigrating FEs, up to 15% were novel to the region, depending on scenario and time period. The Corsair/Georges Canyons Conservation Area (CGCCA), the third largest existing network site, located offshore and in the southern part of the Region, was projected to have the fewest immigrating FEs across times and scenarios, of which up to one was novel to the region. The sites with the most emigrating FEs across most times and scenarios was the Gully MPA (located off Cape Breton Island, Figure 1), except for the end-century under SSP5-8.5 when the Jordan Basin Conservation Area had the most FE emigrations (Table 10). All other comparisons of FE immigration and emigration can be found in Table 10.

Across all times, scenarios, and existing network sites, FRed averaged ~1.9 (Figure B2), and the FVul ranged from 60-79% (Table 9; Figure B1). The existing network site with the highest FRed was the Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge across all times and scenarios, but also The Gully MPA in the end-century under SSP1-2.6 (Table 9). During

the times when these existing network sites had the highest FRed, FOR was relatively consistent (~23-27%), but higher in the Gully MPA at the end-century under SSP1-2.6. The existing network site with the lowest FVul varied by time and scenario. The JLMNWA had the highest FVul for all future times and scenarios (Table 9). Despite the WEBCA encompassing the most resident FEs across all time-periods and scenarios (Table 10), this Marine Refuge only had the largest proportion of these FEs from present day in end-century under SSP1-2.6 (Figure B4). In all other time-periods and scenarios, the CGCCA had the largest proportion of its encompassed FEs be from present day (>95%; Figure B4). The existing seascape sites with the smallest proportion of resident species relative to present day were the Emerald Basin Sponge Conservation Area in mid-century under SSP1-2.6 (~77%), and the Jordan Basin Conservation Area in the remaining times and scenarios (~67-78%; Figure B4).



**Figure 9.** Marine Protected Areas (n = 7) and Other Effective area-based Conservation Measures (n = 7) within the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Conservation Network ranked by overall number of functional entities (FEs) protected. The change in the number of FEs within each site by mid- and end-century (averaged across high and low emissions scenarios) is indicated by orange and blue arrows, respectively.

#### Ecological Disruption of Existing Network Sites

The EDI within each protected seascape site was highest for the end-century under SSP5-8.5 relative to present day for all sites, except the Corsair/Georges Canyons Conservation Area, which had its highest EDI value in mid-century under SSP1-2.6 (Table 11). The individual site with the highest EDI across most times was the Jordan Basin Conservation Area (range: 0.23-0.35), but for the end-century under SSP1-2.6, the Machias Seal Island Migratory Bird Sanctuary had the highest EDI. In contrast, the CGCCA had the lowest EDI under SSP5-8.5 (~0.11), while the Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge (0.11) and WEBCA (0.10) had a lower EDI in mid- and end-century under SSP1-2.6, respectively. Of note is that the EDI from mid- to end-century under SSP1-2.6 was much lower than mid- to end-century under SSP5-8.5 for most existing network sites (Table 11).

## Changes in Functional Entities within Proposed Network Sites

The Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI had the highest FRic and the Cold Seeps proposed site had the lowest FRic of all protected seascape sites for all future timeperiods and scenarios (Table B3; Figure B5). The Cold Seeps proposed site was also projected to encompass the smallest proportion of present-day resident FEs in midcentury and end-century under SSP1-2.6 (72-74%; Figure B4). The highest numbers of immigrating FEs were found in proposed sites, with Bras d'Or Lakes EBSA and Western Jordan Basin having the most for mid-century, and Chebogue and Southern Bight, and Pearl Island having the most for end-century under SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5 respectively (Table B4). Furthermore, the Bon Portage proposed site had the most FE emigrations

across most times and scenarios, coming second to the Gully MPA only in mid-century under SSP1-2.6 (Table B4). In mid-century under SSP5-8.5 the Eastern Shoal proposed site had the fewest emigrations while end-century under SSP1-2.6 the Bird Islands had the fewest (Table B4). Existing network sites had the fewest emigrations in the other times and scenarios (Table 10).

Across all designated and proposed protected seascape sites, the FVul and FRed were relatively consistent (FVul range: 60-78%, Figure B1; FRed range: ~1.6-2.2, Figure B2; Table B3). In addition to the Bird Islands having some of the fewest emigrations, it also had on of the highest FVul in mid-century under SSP1-2.6 and end-century under SSP5-8.5 (Table B3). All other proposed site functional indices and changes can be found in Table B3 and Table B4.

#### Proposed Network Sites Ecological Disruption

Across almost all proposed network sites, ecological disruption was projected to be highest at the end of the century under SSP5-8.5 relative to present day (Table B5). The only exception was the Cold Seeps which experienced the highest ecological disruption by mid-century under SSP5-8.5 (Table B5). The Cold Seeps proposed site also had the highest ecological disruption of all sites in mid-century under both scenarios and end-century under SSP1-2.6 relative to present day (Table B5); this result suggests that this site will be among the most perturbed in terms of functionality. Comparing ecological disruption from mid- to end-century across both proposed and designated sites revealed similar trends as previously (SSP1-2.6 EDI range: 0.01 - 0.10; SSP5-8.5 EDI

range: 0.08 - 0.21), with Horse Mussels Reefs proposed site having the highest EDI under SSP5-8.5 and Brier Island having one of the lowest EDIs under SSP1-2.6.

# Chapter 3.4: Discussion

## Present Day FE Richness and Protection

To assess how ecosystem functioning in the Maritime Conservation Network may be impacted by climate change, I linked species traits to projected future ranges under two climate change scenarios from an ensemble of species distribution models. This is the first study to collectively project Northwest Atlantic functional diversity for fish, mammals, reptiles, and lobsters. The 310 species with trait data (Table B2) projected to be resident to the Maritimes Region were categorized into 136 different FEs, of which one third of species were within 12 FEs (Table 8). This skewed distribution of species within FEs indicates a high functional over-redundance for some FEs – and high functional vulnerability for other FEs - across the region (Mouillot et al. 2014).

As fish dominated species richness, and likely represent an overestimate of true species richness levels (Brown et al. 2005; Ward-Paige and Bundy 2016; Bundy et al. 2017, but see discussion in previous chapter on under-sampling), functional diversity measures are consequently also likely overestimations. With this study including multiple taxonomic groups, the results here are not comparable to other literature yet, which tends to focus on specific taxa and use individual traits for each. However, regional functional diversity assessments have been conducted at a coarser resolution. Long-term bottom-trawl survey datasets of fish and invertebrates on the Scotian Shelf found 185 species, of which 113 were fish that were classified into nine fish functional groups and 72 were

invertebrates classified into six invertebrate functional groups (Bundy et al. 2017), a less resolved set of FGs/FEs than in this study. Furthermore, since most DFO surveys occur on the Scotian Shelf and focus on benthic and demersal species (Shackell and Frank 2003; Ward-Paige and Bundy 2016; Bundy et al. 2017), the inclusion of offshore, nearshore, mid-water, and open-ocean areas likely would have resulted in new functional groups in Bundy et al. (2017), dependent on which traits were assessed, but ultimately increasing functional diversity.

A study of invertebrate species and functional richness on the Flemish Cap found 285 invertebrate taxa which were organized into ~45 functional groups (Murillo et al. 2020), suggesting again that spatially restricted studies in the region are under sampling both species and functional richness. The variation in invertebrate taxonomic and functional richness between inshore (Bundy et al. 2017) and offshore (Murillo et al. 2020) illustrates how it is not possible to distinguish between true differences in functional diversity and those attributed to different trait combinations, as highlighted in the rationale for choosing the approach that I did (see Methods). Thus, assessing both inshore and offshore habitat is one of several potential explanation for my higher-than-expected projections for functional richness in the Maritimes Region, supported by the fact that 50% of the most functionally redundant FEs projected for this region included bathypelagic or bathydemersal fish species that would inhabit deeper, mid-water, and offshore waters (Table 8). Further, functional richness will increase with the inclusion of more taxa that were not assessed for this study region (e.g., bivalves, crabs, corals, etc.).

Spatial patterns of regional functional richness were generally comparable to those from the long-term bottom-trawl survey study (Bundy et al. 2017; note: this study

spatially interpolated functional group diversity patterns for the region from fish and invertebrate biomass tows). In both studies, the inshore generally had high functional richness, with hotspots near Sable Island, in the southwest of the region near Browns Bank, the Bay of Fundy, and near the Shelf slope (Figure 6; Bundy et al. 2017). These hotspots of functional richness coincide with circulation patterns such as water flowing into the Bay of Fundy and back southwards towards the Fundian Channel/Browns Bank (Sutcliffe Jr. et al. 1976; Smith et al. 1978), indicating that the high functional richness here may derive from the inclusion of the northern range extent of species in warm water FEs. High functional richness near the Scotian Shelf slope (Figure 6) is likely a result of more functionally unique species occupying heterogeneous habitat (Shackell and Frank 2003). In contrast to this study, the bottom-trawl survey found a consistent trend of high functional richness along the Northeastern shelf and low values east of Browns Bank and north and east of the Gully (Bundy et al. 2017), whereas functional richness in this study was highest along the shelf slope (Figure 6). The discrepancies between these functional richness hotspots may be a result of the bottom-trawl surveys capturing more benthic and demersal species that congregate in specific basins (Bundy et al. 2017) while my study considers fishes, mammals, reptiles, and lobsters throughout the water column, including pelagic species, as well as a more discrete classification of species into a higher number of FEs. Furthermore, functional richness discrepancies may arise as the bottom-trawl survey results were spatially extrapolated for the entire Shelf rather than being empirically sampled at all locations (Bundy et al. 2017).

Regardless of time-period or scenario, 12 FEs contained about one third of species in the region (Table 8). These FEs were higher-trophic level (3-4 and 4-5) fishes

with a diet composed primarily of animals (which themselves are at trophic levels  $2.8 \le$ ), with body lengths ranging from 10-600 cm, and living in a range of water column positions including 6/12 FEs in deep water (Table 8). While these specific trait combinations were not used within other studies, bottom trawl survey data collected for finfish from 1970-2014 had the greatest over-redundancy of fish species in a benthivorous, benthic, small body size (<31 cm) category (25 sp., Bundy et al. 2017): this matches what I found for FE 1, which contained the most species (22 sp., Table 8). Given Bundy et al. (2017) categorized body size into fewer categories (small (<31 cm); medium (30-80 cm); large (80 < cm)) relative to this study (Table 7), it is likely FE 1 would have more species than Bundy et al. (2017) were body size ranges more similar. In addition, an assessment of species from FE 1 that overlap with finfish from the trawl surveys indicated 54% of projected fish species in FE 1 were not found in those surveys (Bundy et al. 2017). Given that the region represents physiologically suitable habitat for these species, this variation between observations and projections suggests there may be species yet to be surveyed in other functional groups as well, bringing additional combinations of traits in the Maritimes Region.

Previous functional diversity studies for this region classified species into far fewer FEs (range: 6-9; Bundy 2005; Shackell et al. 2012; Bundy et al. 2017) than this study (136). As a result, research to date considered no functional groups for this region to be vulnerable. In contrast, I find 90 functionally vulnerable FEs that provide unique combinations of traits (and likely functioning) to the region but are represented by few species (Table 9). This result suggests that the resolution of classification into FGs/FEs affects the level of functional redundancy and vulnerability detected. Indeed, it is difficult

to compare functional redundancy and vulnerability across studies as trait combinations defining FGs/FEs vary, again illuminating the need for a consistent approach. Generally, functional redundancy in this region has been identified to be larger ( $\sim$ 7-13) in other studies relative to this one (~2; Table 9; Bundy 2005; Shackell et al. 2012; Bundy et al. 2017), likely another product of the FG/FE classification scheme. The functional redundancy I observed was more consistent with another large-scale functional diversity study in the tropics (Mouillot et al. 2014) that considered  $\sim 6,300$  species divided into 646 FEs (a maximum of 5,670 unique combinations of traits); Mouillot et al. 2014). Mouillot et al. (2014) provided an equation linking species richness and FRed, which when applied in this region suggests a functional redundancy of  $\sim 2.9$ ; a higher but comparable redundancy to my study, but still much lower than suggested from the regional bottom trawl survey functional diversity analyses. In tropical marine ecosystems, regions with fewer species tended to have higher functional vulnerability and lower over-redundancy (Mouillot et al. 2014), and as temperate regions have fewer species than tropical regions (Garciá Molinos et al. 2015), it is unsurprising that vulnerability was higher and redundancy and over-redundancy were lower in the Maritimes Region's temperate waters than in the tropical western Atlantic (Table 9; Mouillot et al. 2014).

# Regional Changes in FE Richness and Ecological Disruption

Functional richness decreased slightly across the region, both inshore and offshore, for all future time-periods and scenarios (Figure 6; Table 9). Offshore waters were projected to experience the most immigrating and emigrating FEs (Table 10) and, as a result of also having the lowest functional richness (Figure 6), had the highest

ecological disruption (range: 0.13-0.16) relative to the region as a whole and coastal waters (range: 0.06-0.13; Figure 7). High levels of change in offshore community composition have also been found in Greenland over the past two decades, with greater borealization of the community at depths of 350-1000 m relative to inshore waters (Emblemsvåg et al. 2022). Similarly, the offshore waters in the Maritimes Region may have a high ecological disruption because FE ranges of species that can tolerate inshore and offshore waters may be contracting and shifting further offshore, with some shifting outside or northward of the Maritimes Region, due to bottom temperatures on the Scotian Shelf and along the slope projected to increase (Saba et al. 2016). This is supported as  $\sim$ 75% and  $\sim$ 60% of FE immigrations into offshore waters were from the shelf in the midcentury and end-century respectively, and nearly all emigrating FEs had oceanic habitat zones and could move further offshore. These inshore species are then replaced with species presently existing inshore or new FEs that are more tolerant to warm water. Additionally, some warm-water species immigrated into regional offshore waters but did not introduce a new FE (e.g., Fringed flounder *Etropus crossotus*).

With warming becoming very high on the Shelf by the end of the century under a high-emissions scenario (Saba et al. 2016), ecological disruption in coastal waters was projected to become as impacted as offshore waters by the end-century under SSP5-8.5 (EDI: 0.13; Figure 7). Overall, the highest ecological disruption was projected for the end-century under the SSP5-8.5 scenario (EDI for the region, inshore, and offshore range: 0.10 - 0.16) but as the majority of change in FEs happened by the mid-century under SSP5-8.5 (Table 10), most of the projected ecological disruption will occur by mid-century (Table 11; Figure 7). To the best of my knowledge, this is the first study that

assesses both coastal and offshore 'ecological disruption' over time and provides evidence that temperate offshore waters may experience higher ecological disruption than coastal communities by mid-century (Figure 7).

Generally, for inshore waters there was higher functional richness, less change in functional richness (Figure 6), and lower ecological disruption (Figure 7). This is reflected in a marine Arctic study where areas of high present day functional richness also had low functional dissimilarity by end-century (Alabia et al. 2020). Areas of particularly low functional change and ecological disruption were projected near the Fundian Channel and Browns Bank, and along the Northeastern shelf (Figure 6; Figure 7), suggesting that these areas are likely to see lower levels of ecological change from climate-driven shifts in species assemblages. As there is inflow of southern, warmer waters into the Bay of Fundy (Sutcliffe Jr. et al. 1976; Smith et al. 1978; Saba et al. 2016), this region receives high numbers of species immigrations which bring up to 26 new FEs to the Fundian Channel and Browns Bank; however, many immigrating species slot into existing FEs and hence simply add redundancy to those FEs rather than bringing new functioning entirely.

The continental slope adjacent to the Scotian Shelf had high functional richness and low ecological disruption despite a reduction in functional richness for all timeperiods and scenarios (Figure 6; Figure 7). As these areas contain highly heterogeneous habitat supporting a variety of species including forage fish, predators, and rare/depleted species (Shackell and Frank 2003; Horsman and Shackell 2009), this habitat may be beneficial for sustaining existing FEs into the future, as few FEs immigrated. Such findings emphasize the importance of considering functional redundancy alongside

functional richness to determine consequences for ecological functioning, much like assessing changes in species compositions in combination with species richness (Vinebrooke et al. 2004; Micheli and Halpern 2005).

Together with decreases in functional richness, the region was projected to have minor decreases in functional redundancy and increases in vulnerability across most times and scenarios relative to the present day (Table 9). Reduced functional redundancy occurred due to species emigrating from existing, redundant FEs in the present day. While ultimately functional richness decreased - resulting from all species emigrating from an FE – proportionally there was a larger number of remaining FEs vulnerable in the future relative to present day, thus increasing the functional vulnerability. Ultimately, there are fewer regionally vulnerable FEs in the future than in the present day, but with the reduction of functional richness overall, emigrating species that either extirpate an FE or make an FE vulnerable appear to be driving these shifts. These findings are consistent with the literature, which suggest disturbances such as climate change are projected to decrease functional richness (Buisson et al. 2013; Alabia et al. 2020), and, while functional vulnerability projections are limited, past extinction events have led to increases in megafauna functional vulnerability (Pimiento et al. 2017). The decrease in functional redundancy and increase in functional vulnerability is likely a result of the waters in the Maritimes Region expected to experience climate-induced warming almost 3x that of the global average (Saba et al. 2016), resulting in many of the resident FEs losing species and become more vulnerable to extinction. Interestingly, the strongest warming under high emissions and end-century (Saba et al. 2016) coincided with the lowest future functional vulnerability (fewest vulnerable FEs) across the region, inshore,

and offshore. This outcome is because this time-period and scenario had the most vulnerable FEs becoming extirpated from the region, and hence is somewhat misleading on its own without considering declines in functional richness.

Additionally, some novel but vulnerable FEs immigrated to the region, possibly also influencing the regional functional vulnerability and redundancy. With  $\leq 10$  FE immigrations across all times and scenarios, ninety 90% of these FEs were functionally vulnerable. These immigrations may come from select species expanding their ranges into this region from more functionally diverse warmer waters (Stuart-Smith et al. 2013; Edie et al. 2018). While immigrating FEs contribute to ecological disruption, bringing new functions and hence a potential for critical disturbance to the ecosystem, they also moderately offset FE losses (4-10 immigrating FEs; 10-17 emigrating), reinforcing the ecological stability of the region with greater functional richness.

The general pattern among projected changes in FEs within the region suggested bottom-associated, deep water, and pelagic fish of small-mid body size were replaced with bottom-associated, deep water, pelagic, and reef-associated FEs of mid-large body size. The immigration of functionally unique bottom-associated species follows northward range shift patterns in the northern Atlantic (Fossheim et al. 2015), with the species in temperate FEs able to tolerate the incoming warm water conditions and being generalizable enough to feed on both benthic and pelagic food chains (Kortsch et al. 2015; Emblemsvåg et al. 2022). In addition, while most immigrating and emigrating FEs were fish, for the end-century under SSP5-8.5, the range of the Bryde's whale was projected to extend into this region and two vulnerable FEs containing the Kemp ridley sea turtle and the Harp seal were lost and not replaced. The immigration of reef-

associated FEs and the Bryde's whale is likely a result of poleward range expansions (Schlaff et al. 2014; Pinsky et al. 2020).

## Implications of Ecological Disruption in the Maritimes Region

Two objectives of the Maritimes Region Network Plan include (1) protecting representative ecosystems and habitat types and (2) helping to maintain ecosystem structure, functioning, and resilience in the bioregion (DFO 2022a). The EDI provides a novel, ecosystem-based metric to evaluate whether these objectives can be fulfilled under climate change. By defining areas across a range of projected disruption, a "portfolio" of sites that could be protected based on this range of future disruption was created, as is recommended for marine conservation in the global ocean (Tittensor et al. 2019). While the region as a whole had an EDI  $\leq 0.10$ , hotspots of ecological disruption were visible (Figure 7). Indeed, across all times and scenarios, individual grid cells in the Maritimes Region had a large range of EDI (0.10-0.42), indicating that there were hotspots that experienced dramatic shifts in functioning primarily due to regionally resident FEs shifting distributions. While other approaches have functional beta-diversity at similar spatial scales (Alabia et al. 2020; Hu et al. 2022), none appear to have assessed one measure across the whole study region.

Shifts in functional entities and hence ecosystem functioning, regardless of whether they arise from climate-immigrant FEs or shifts in distributions or emigrations of resident FEs, are likely to cause greater disruption to the ecosystem than species with similar functional roles immigrating, emigrating, or moving. Following the Canadian MPA network pursuit of protecting "naturally functioning" ecosystems (Government of

Canada 2011), the EDI for existing (0.10-0.35) and proposed (0.11-0.34) network sites predominately represented the lower half of the regional range in EDI (Figure 8). Thus, present sites do not reflect the range of forecasted change in ecosystem function in the region; this may be appropriate for protecting naturally functioning ecosystems, but does not fit within a paradigm of a protected seascape bracketing a range of future change (Tittensor et al., 2019). Additionally, while existing and proposed network sites provide a relatively good representation of the region's functional vulnerability (Figure B1), they are skewed towards protecting ecosystems with higher functional redundancy (Figure B2; Tittensor et al. 2019). In fact, the broadest reflection of regional EDI from all protected seascape sites (existing and proposed) was at end-century under SSP5-8.5 (region: 0.16-0.42; designated: 0.12-0.35; proposed: 0.17-0.33; Figure 8), further illustrating how with time and a higher emission scenario, the region will experience a more homogenous disruption across all its waters. These results also highlight the utility of the EDI for projecting long-term ecological representation, an important measure for protecting, maintaining, and restoring Canada's ecosystem integrity (Government of Canada 2011), especially in response to climate change.

## Policy Recommendations

Integrating the projected impacts of climate change into spatial marine conservation strategies is needed to ensure the resiliency and robustness of present and future marine networks (Tittensor et al. 2019; Bryndum-Buchholz et al. 2022). However, climate change-induced impacts vary in magnitudes. Climate refugia protect ecosystems experiencing low levels of change, contributing to ecosystem resilience and the ability to

rebound following disturbances (Tittensor et al. 2019; Wilson et al. 2020), yet overlook sites that may be most in need of protection. Considering sites of high (or indeed low, or any) ecological disruption represents a new frontier for marine conservation. The present struggle to incorporate climate change impacts into conservation networks arises from several challenges, including limited capacity and resources, and a lack of data layers of future change to integrate (Tittensor et al. 2019). Consequently, at present, network planning and design does not consider how changes in dissimilarity of assemblages may affect ecological functioning, goods, and services. There is thus a need to develop new strategies for sites facing ecological disruption due to climate change that may be near some critical threshold of disruption (Dakos et al. 2019; Tittensor et al. 2019). Additionally, marine conservation networks aim to be representative (Government of Canada 2011; DFO 2022a), and thus, MPA guidelines should reconsider protecting only "naturally functioning" ecosystems to include sites with multiple future trajectories to ensure representation remains into the future (Tittensor et al. 2019). Uncertain futures imply a need to develop a "portfolio" of sites requiring protection, with that portfolio not just representative of present-day and future biodiversity, but also of present-day and future functioning. Approaches and indices such as those developed in this Chapter are needed to help inform the latter of these.

Protecting climate refugia is part of the portfolio; integrating areas of relatively low ecological change with the aim of giving species more ability and time to adapt to the changing conditions (McLeod et al. 2009; Wilson et al. 2020). To date, existing network sites predominately represent areas of low ecological disruption, with the Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge (ECMR), Corsair/Georges Canyons Conservation Area

(CGCCA), and Western Emerald Bank Conservation Area (WEBCA) projected to experience the lowest EDI into all future times and scenarios (EDI: 0.10-0.12). The CGCCA also had the fewest FEs projected to immigrate including only one climateimmigrant FE by the end-century and contained the largest proportion of FEs remaining resident (>96%) across all future times and scenarios (Table 10; Figure B4). This finding suggests that functional climate refugia may be over-represented in the network as it stands.

Another climate refugia approach could be to protect sites with the highest functional richness and high functional redundancy/ low functional vulnerability into the future, which may provide a natural buffer to climate-disturbances for functional roles through high diversity and redundancy, respectively. The WEBCA has the highest functional richness across all existing network sites, in addition to having one of the highest functional redundancies alongside the ECMR (Table 9; Figure 9). The ECMR and WEBCA also have some of the lowest functional vulnerability by the end-century. As these sites (WEBCA, ECMR, CGCCA) consistently appear as forms of climate refugia for FEs in various futures outcomes, it suggests that they are core sites to act as functional climate refugia within the region, and their conservation objectives could be updated to indicate their importance for ecosystem resilience and robustness to climateinduced disturbance. My study was based on the entire community (at least, as many species as I could find traits for), meaning that these measures reflect changes in the whole ecosystem. Increasing protection to include the entire water column in these three Marine Refuges, which provide bottom protection only (DFO 2021b), could help ensure these sites truly act as refugia for the FEs they contain.

Hotspots of ecological disruption identify where climate change and shifting species may have disproportionate impacts on ecological functioning (Figure 7). In the Maritime Conservation Network, the Jordan Basin Conservation Area (JBCA) generally had the highest functional disruption (range: 0.21-0.35; Figure 1; Table 11), with the Machias Seal Island Migratory Bird Sanctuary (MSIMBS) slightly higher in end-century under SSP1-2.6 (range: 0.22-0.27). The JBCA also had the most immigrating FEs of the existing network sites across all times and scenarios (Table 10). Given both these sites are located on the western part of the Scotian Shelf near the Fundian Channel where climate-immigrant FEs are likely to be shifting into the region, it is surprising that just 0-15% of the JBCA immigrations were novel to the region, suggesting resident FEs may be moving into this site as a refuge. However, while the JBCA may be an important site for resident FEs in the future, every FE contributes uniquely to ecosystem functioning and thus are expected to equally perturb an ecosystem on arrival irrespective of whether they are regionally resident. Both the JBCA and MSIMBS aim to protect a single general taxon (i.e., cold water corals and seabirds, respectively; (DFO 2021b; ECCC 2023b) and thus could become management priorities for monitoring for incoming species (in the JBCA) and changes in species composition (in the MSIMBS).

Areas with low functional richness may also be more vulnerable to ecological disruption as the loss or gain of a single FE may proportionally have a larger impact on ecosystem functioning; this outcome was projected in regional offshore waters with low functional richness (Figure 6) and high ecological disruption (Figure 7). Therefore, the low functional richness in the JLMNWA Park and Boot Island National Wildlife Area relative to the region and other network sites may indicate a vulnerability to ecological

change. These two sites were also projected to have the fewest FE emigrations of presentday species in most future times and scenarios (Table 10), with the former having the highest functional vulnerability in all future times and scenarios (Table 9). While high diversity is generally preferred within network sites (Government of Canada 2011), it remains unknown how shifts in the distributions of individual FEs will specifically affect ecosystem functioning. As these National Wildlife Areas both primarily focus on the protection of birds and their habitat (ECCC 2023c), biodiversity assessments across marine taxa should be completed to determine present-day species assemblages and functioning, relative to these projections. Doing so would establish a baseline of functioning prior to the loss/gain of FEs in the future to aid ongoing monitoring of these potentially fragile ecosystems.

With the Maritime Conservation Network Plan expected to be complete for 2024 (DFO 2022a), assessments of how climate change may impact future protected areas can also be used to inform marine conservation planning (Bryndum-Buchholz et al. 2022). Generally, proposed network sites also primarily protect areas of low ecological disruption; however, select sites provide greater representation across the range of regional EDI values (Figure 8). The Cold Seeps proposed site was projected to have the highest ecological disruption of all existing and proposed sites (EDI: 0.30-0.34; Table B5) across times and scenarios. With ~1/3 of its present-day functional composition changing by mid-century, the functional diversity and plausibly functioning of this ecosystem will be permanently altered. Were this site to be pushed over its critical threshold of disruption (Dakos et al. 2019), beyond which it can rebound, it may be a climate-driven regime shift, whereby its reduced stability would allow for increased

invasibility and potentially lead to ecosystem collapse (Tilman 1999). Thus, I recommend the Cold Seeps, located along the Shelf slope, be added to the portfolio of sites in need of protection as a top priority - to reduce additional anthropogenic stressors in this region through strong regulation (i.e., ideally designated as an MPA) by mid-century. Its high susceptibility to ecological disruption is likely a result of also having the lowest functional richness (Figure B5) and proportionally the fewest resident FEs remaining in mid-century under SSP5-8.5 (most emigrations during this time and scenario) and endcentury under SSP1-2.6 (Table B4). With high ecological disruption projected in the next 20 years under both scenarios (Table 11), development and growth of the Maritime Conservation Network using pre-defined proposed sites should reflect this urgency.

As the current framework for marine conservation in Canada focuses on protecting areas of comparatively higher diversity (Government of Canada 2011), proposed network sites with high functional richness and redundancy could supplement the climate refugia in the Maritimes Region to build additional resilience within the network. For example, the Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI could be designated as a climate refuge as it has the highest functional richness of all protected seascape sites in present day and the future (Table B3; Figure B5) and comparatively low ecological disruption (0.11-0.19), with >85% of its protected FEs remaining resident in all future times and scenarios (Table B4). Additionally, this site was projected to have the highest functional redundancy of all protected seascape sites in mid-century under SSP1-2.6 with a high functional over-redundancy, making it a top contender for protection going forward (Table B3). The Misaine Bank and Laurentian Channel proposed site could also play a role in mitigating climate-induced impacts as it had the lowest functional

vulnerability and one of the lowest EDI of all protected seascape sites across most future times and scenarios (Table B5) and thus, may have a reduced likelihood of FEs becoming extirpated. Given the protection of "naturally functioning" ecosystems is a guiding principle for MPA development (Government of Canada 2011), these sites may best retain present-day ecosystem functioning into the future.

In terms of site-specific conservation objectives in the Maritime Network Plan (DFO 2022a), specific functional roles could also be prioritized for protection. I suggest the management plan for the Cold Seeps could therefore integrate a focus on the primarily bottom-associated and deep water FEs. For future sites designated on the Scotian Shelf, I recommend the prioritization of protection for the range of reef- and bottom-associated FEs immigrating from outside the region and from offshore waters, as areas experiencing an influx of these FEs may suffer proportionally more disturbance in functioning relative to areas with FEs that presently exist within the region.

# Mitigation Benefits

Climate change has a range of impacts on the ocean (Poloczanska et al. 2013; IPCC 2022), with large community shifts anticipated by mid- and end-century (Le Marchand et al. 2020; Chapter 2). Yet, mitigation of climate change impacts is both possible and desirable through the reduction of carbon emissions, bringing the future towards an SSP1-2.6 scenario (Duarte et al. 2020; IPCC 2022). The projected impacts of climate change in the Maritimes Region suggest that an SSP5-8.5 future will have higher ecological disruption than SSP1-2.6 into mid- and end-century (Figure 7), with the majority of protected seascape sites having higher functional richness (Table 9; Table

B3), a larger proportion of their encompassed FEs remaining residents (Table 10; Table B4), and lower ecological disruption under SSP1-2.6 (Table 11; Table B5). Other temperate and Arctic regions have similarly found greater climate change-induced impacts on ecosystem functioning under a high relative to low carbon emission scenario (Buisson et al. 2013; Alabia et al. 2020). However, most functional change in this study occurred from present day to mid-century for the region and for protected seascape sites, with relatively less change from mid- to end-century under both scenarios (Table 10; Table B4). As larger shifts in species distributions are projected to occur from present day to mid-century, (Le Marchand et al. 2020; Chapter 2), reducing carbon emissions imminently would have substantial benefits for limiting species range shifts and changes to present day ecosystem functioning. Additionally, ecological disruption from mid- to end-century is more extreme in the SSP5-8.5 scenario than the SSP1-2.6 scenario for the region, and for each protected seascape site (SSP1-2.6 EDI <0.10; SSP5-8.5 EDI <0.20; Table 11; Table B5), indicating a reduction of carbon emissions, even past mid-century, can greatly reduce future climate change impacts (Figure 7). While the tipping point of these ecosystems is unknown (Dakos et al. 2019), an EDI represents a metric of their risk level. With the Northwest Atlantic having experienced a complete trophic level restructuring after the cod collapse and subsequent ecosystem regime shift, having drastic ecological and economic consequences (Frank et al. 2005), this outcome could surely be mitigated in the Maritimes Region through reduced emission and the associated lower ecological disruption.

## Caveats

By using global species distribution models then subsequently filtering for present and future regional species and functional entities, this study may overlook small-scale or high-resolution environmental trends influencing local species. However, using global models and filtering regionally avoids truncating each species' niche, allowing for better future niche projections under climate change (Guisan et al. 2017). Additionally, due to the inherent limitations in trait databases, <50% of the species projected to be present now and into each future time and scenario were able to be assessed in this Chapter (Table B2). As many marine species are poorly studied (Mora et al. 2011), trait imputations are sometimes used to fill in missing trait data, yet can also be problematic (e.g., impute specific traits only, Thorson et al. 2023; maximum of 25% of data should be imputed, Ladds et al. 2018). By not imputing traits in this study, the trait data were more limited, but the functional trait accuracy was only limited by human data recording error (Palomares and Pauly 2022; Froese and Pauly 2023). Furthermore, the range of taxa integrated into this study was broader than most others (Villéger et al. 2013; Mouillot et al. 2014; Hu et al. 2022). Similarly, this study did not weigh functional entities by species abundances due to a lack of biomass or abundance information for the vast majority of species, as well as for all marine taxa projected to arrive the region. As each functional group may contribute to ecosystem functioning in proportion to their abundance within the ecosystem (Villéger et al. 2008), a change in a functional group with a high biomass of species may have a substantially larger impact on ecosystem functioning than a group with low biomass (Dukes and Mooney 2004; Villéger et al. 2008). The next step would be to link the spatial patterns found for the Maritime Region with existing biomass

projections for Canada's Exclusive Economic Zone (EEZ) using the Fisheries and Marine Ecosystem Model Intercomparison Project (Fish-MIP; Tittensor et al. 2018; Bryndum-Buchholz et al. 2020) to determine how the trends compare, especially as temperate regions are expected to undergo biomass loss by the 2090s under both SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5 . Nonetheless, this is an unavoidable limitation, is unlikely to be resolved in the future due to a lack of abundance projections for many species, and is a common approach when studying functional diversity (Mouillot et al. 2014; Pimiento et al. 2020; Alabia et al. 2020).

My analyses assessed fish, mammals, reptiles, and lobsters. Including additional taxa may result in differences in functional diversity patterns. However, as these are relatively well-studied taxa, including others may result in a greater proportion of species without traits as more deep-sea and understudied species would be included, thus possibly increasing the need for imputations and resulting in low coverage for individual taxa. As well, most invertebrates (except lobsters) were not in this study; given regional invertebrate species richness is less but comparable to fish species richness, as was sampled from bottom trawls (Ward-Paige and Bundy 2016; Bundy et al. 2017), their inclusion could drive different richness patterns. Ultimately, as with many biological studies, these results are biased towards well-known species. However, the majority of other functional diversity studies only consider a single taxon (Villéger et al. 2013; Mouillot et al. 2014; Ladds et al. 2018; Salerno et al. 2021; Hu et al. 2022) and the range of species included here is reasonably broad in comparison.

Finally, the methodology that I developed does not use a PCA/PCoA for the reasons given in the Introduction. While my method enables greater consistency across

studies, it does not account for potential correlations among trait variables. It is important to note that while traits may be correlated, they still contain unique information and are not correlated at extremely high levels (>0.9). Furthermore, traits that have higher levels of correlation in this region may have lower levels of correlation elsewhere; furthermore, correlations are likely to decrease when other taxa are included. As well, species interactions are not included in SDMs, which are instead dependent on environmental variables (Pearson and Dawson 2003). As a result, the EDI may differ from *in situ* ecosystems that fundamentally contain synergistic and antagonistic effects beyond what these models considered. Yet, the creation of this new standardized, expandable, and comparable index that can be broadly applied warrants these compromises, and I acknowledge these limitations.

# Conclusion

Functional diversity, and hence ecological functioning, in the Maritimes Region will be impacted as species distributions shift from climate change (Chapter 2), with more profound changes under high carbon emission scenarios. Contrasting patterns within the Maritimes Region indicate that coastal and offshore waters will have drastically different futures, with shelf waters projected to have relatively low ecological disruption and offshore waters relatively high disruption. Consequently, conservation objectives for both existing and proposed protected seascape sites should consider integrating future changes in ecological functioning as well as species composition (Tittensor et al. 2019; Bryndum-Buchholz et al. 2022). My study aims to assist in this process by projecting the relative magnitude of site-specific ecological change they will undergo. It also identifies the relative ecological change likely to be experienced by

proposed network sites. With the mix of increased temperate and sub-tropical FEs in this region, arising from primarily bottom-associated, deep water, and pelagic fish of smallmid body size being replaced with generalist demersal/bathydemersal FEs or reefassociated FEs with mid-large body size, sites projected to experience the greatest functional change could also monitor for changes in these specific FEs and the ecological consequences that their arrival will engender. The Maritime Network Plan aims to have site-specific, climate-smart objectives by 2024 (DFO 2022a), and I recommend that these include how to maintain ecological resilience as well as account for individual species changes.

Linking changes in species ranges to their ecological roles through trait compositions is necessary for understanding ecosystem functioning (Reiss et al. 2009) yet in general studies hitherto are not comparable. My approach can universally incorporate all taxa and spatial scales into one functional diversity analysis. In addition to categorizing every possible FE (i.e., combination of traits) across all taxa, it also provides a direct understanding of which FEs are changing into the future regardless of their position within multidimensional space, with the assumption that any change in FE can disrupt how an ecosystem presently functions. With a major limitation for functional diversity analyses being inconsistent trait use across studies that inhibits comparisons across regions (Villéger et al. 2008), this functional diversity approach can be used on both regional and global scales to explore a comparable functional trait space. Projected changes in ecosystem functioning provide a foundation for understanding the consequences of species range shifts resulting from climate change, and can identify projected hotspots of low and high ecological disruption, with the associated management

consequences that these entail. The integration of climate change consequences into spatial marine conservation needs to include both ecological and species-levels impacts to ensure truly climate-responsive and representative management at regional and global scales.
#### **Chapter 4: Conclusion**

#### Implications and Conservation Priorities

My thesis illustrates the importance of assessing metrics of changes in both functional diversity and taxonomic diversity to understand multiple facets of climate change impacts on ecosystems and protected seascapes. While other studies primarily focus on how climate change affects taxonomic richness and diversity, and/or functional metrics of fish communities (Mouillot et al. 2014; Villéger et al. 2017; Hu et al. 2022), this study is the first, to my knowledge, that assesses climate-induced impacts across entire taxa (rather than parts of taxa, i.e., megafauna, Pimiento et al. 2017) and across metrics of taxonomic dissimilarity, functional diversity, and ecosystem disruption. I additionally apply diversity metrics consistently across taxa and spatial-scales to create a universal measure of projected ecological disruption - the first of its kind. In doing so, I determined that future scenarios with high carbon emissions were generally associated with both high taxonomic dissimilarity (Table 4; Figure 4) and ecological disruption (Table 11; Figure 7), indicating profound consequences for ecosystem functioning in the Maritimes Region off Canada's east coast. This finding contributes to the evidence that carbon emission mitigation is imperative to limit climate change impacts on marine ecosystems, and to the less well-explored knowledge base of climate impacts on ecosystem functioning (Duarte et al. 2020; IPCC 2022).

Across the Maritimes Region, 725 present-day species were filtered down to 310 species with traits, then categorized into 136 unique functional entities (FEs), each with unique combinations of traits. The highest present-day species and functional richness were found along the Scotian Shelf slope, indicating the importance of protecting shelf

and canyon habitat to support a wide variety of functionally and taxonomically diverse species (Cox et al. 2018; Hodge et al. 2022). Beyond this, however, trends in taxonomic relative to functional diversity varied, with the inshore projected to have lower taxonomic diversity (Figure 3) but higher functional diversity (Figure 6) relative to offshore waters, separated by the Scotian Shelf (Figure 2). In other words, there were fewer species across more FEs in inshore waters while offshore waters had more species within few FEs. Such variation in these diversity metrics could indicate that inshore waters favour a wider variety of functional roles rather than many competitors using the same resources (Edie et al. 2018). In offshore waters, speculatively, it could be vice versa - a lower variety but greater abundance and stability of resources to support higher taxonomic diversity but lower functional diversity. Alternatively, species in inshore FEs may have "hitchhiked on refugia", whereby FEs with low functional redundancy possibly exist by surviving in areas more resistant to environmental change (Edie et al. 2018). This latter explanation may also be true in the Maritimes Region as two-thirds of inshore FEs were also functionally vulnerable in present-day (Table 9). Ultimately, the inclusion of a wider variety of taxa may alter these differing species and functional richness trends.

Both taxonomic and functional diversity decreased into all future time periods and scenarios (Table 3; Table 9). Despite future species richness being highest in end-century under SSP5-8.5, this time-period and scenario had the most species and FE immigrations and consequently the highest taxonomic dissimilarity and ecological disruption (Figure 4; Figure 7). In contrast, end-century under SSP1-2.6 had the lowest taxonomic dissimilarity and ecological disruption, having the fewest species and FEs to emigrate (Table 4; Table 10; Table 11). In both scenarios, most of the ecological change occurred by mid-century

(Table 4; Table 10), with climate change-induced impacts exacerbated under SSP5-8.5 and alleviated under SSP1-2.6 with time. In the long-term under SSP1-2.6, some species and FEs that had emigrated by mid-century were projected to return to the region by endcentury; under SSP5-8.5, fewer species and no FEs were projected to return by endcentury. Collectively, these results indicate serious urgency behind carbon emissions reduction if the marine conservation goal is to limit ecological change or rebuild marine life (Duarte et al. 2020). It would also be beneficial for protected seascape sites, particularly prior to mid-century, to limit other anthropogenic stressors on present-day species to the greatest extent possible, as they experience some of their largest ecological change in the next 25 years (Tittensor et al. 2019).

My thesis also provides a perspective on the offshore waters within the Maritimes Region, an area beyond the Scotian Shelf that is often missed as most data comes from bottom trawls along the Scotian Shelf or Gulf of Maine (Shackell and Frank 2003; Brown et al. 2005; Clark and Branton 2007; Sherman 2010; Dornelas et al. 2018). For all future times and scenarios, taxonomic diversity was positively associated with functional diversity, and followed known gradients of higher diversity (taxonomic and functional) at shallower depths (Costello and Chaudhary 2017) and warmer temperatures (Tittensor et al. 2010; Stuart-Smith et al. 2013) relative to deeper depths and colder temperatures. In combination with lower taxonomic and functional diversity, the offshore also had the most immigrating and emigrating FEs and consequently the highest ecosystem disruption (up to 0.42 across the region; Table 11; Figure 7). This study is one of few to find more ecological change occurring in offshore relative to inshore waters, possibly resulting from more extreme temperate and sub-tropical fish immigrations to the community at depths of 350-1000 m relative to inshore waters (Emblemsvåg et al. 2022). Indeed, the region followed a tropicalization trend with primarily bottom-associated, deep water, and pelagic fish of small-mid body size being replaced with less diverse demersal/bathydemersal FEs with mid-large body size.

With climate change projected to alter future taxonomic and functional diversity in the Maritimes Region, Canada's framework for MPAs (Government of Canada 2011) and marine conservation targets (DFO 2021a) could be enhanced through integrating considerations of anticipated future ecological shifts. Given the current goals for marine conservation in Canada are to conserve biodiversity, ecosystem function, and habitats in the long-term for their continued provision of ecosystem services (Government of Canada 2011), understanding how long-term marine ecosystem protection can be most efficiently provided is valuable. My thesis identified a 'portfolio' of protected seascape sites that best protected both present and future ecosystems within the Maritimes Region, identified from existing and proposed network sites. Of the existing network sites, the Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge (ECMR), Corsair/Georges Canyons Conservation Area (CGCCA), and Western Emerald Bank Conservation Area (WEBCA) had the highest taxonomic and functional diversity, with high proportions of present-day species and FEs remaining into the future in these sites (Table 3-4; Table 9-10; Table A3; Figure A2). These three sites are the largest existing network sites and are located offshore (ECMR, WEBCA) and central Scotian Shelf (CGCCA; Figure 1). To increase protection of taxonomic and functional diversity, the Fundian Channel-Browns Bank AOI, the second largest site of all existing and proposed sites, would be beneficial to designate. Despite this AOI being  $\sim 1/2$  the size of the ECMR, it retained the highest functional diversity of

all sites across all future times and scenarios and had the highest taxonomic diversity in 2099 (both scenarios; Table A6). Ultimately, the largest four protected seascape sites provide the most benefit for present and future diversity, generally protecting large proportions of species ranges (Table S8). While none of these sites are large relative to those designated on a global scale (Davies et al. 2017), my findings support the need for large protected areas that conserve more taxonomically and functionally diverse species in the present and future.

Disruptions to present-day ecosystems are inevitable (Figure 7; Hoegh-Guldberg and Bruno 2010). Thus, marine conservation networks should protect areas with a range of climate trajectories rather than only climate refugia, as sites experiencing the most change may have a greater need for a reduction in additional pressures (Tittensor et al. 2019). Of existing protected seascape sites, the Emerald Basin Sponge Conservation Area (EBSCA) was projected to experience the largest shift in taxonomic composition into all future times and scenarios (41-48% of assemblage differs; Figure A5.1). However, across all existing sites, the highest ecological disruption occurred in the Jordan Basin Conservation Area (0.22-0.35) and the Machias Seal Island Migratory Bird Sanctuary (end-century, SSP1-2.6: 0.22; Table 11). Yet of all protected seascape sites, including proposed sites, the offshore Cold Seeps had the highest ecological disruption in most times and scenarios (Table B5). Given the sites with the highest taxonomic dissimilarity and ecosystem disruption differed, the species shifting within the EBSCA must have had more similar functioning whereas species changing in the Jordan Basin Conservation Area and Cold Seeps were more functionally distinct. The implication is that, while species diversity and taxonomic compositional shifts are important, there may be a larger

ecosystem-wide impact from the replacement of present-day functional roles with functional different species, including those novel to the region. It also identifies the fact that changes in taxonomic diversity do not necessarily map to those in functioning. My study is also the first to assume that, regardless of their position in trait space, every new functional entity bringing a new ecosystem role will bring the same measure of ecosystem disruption. Other studies assume that only those FGs or FEs at the fringes of trait space are important in this aspect. As has been suggested for species (Petchey and Gaston 2002), providing the same weight of disruption to every FE is not because all FEs are similar, but rather because each FE brings a similarly different function.

### Final Thoughts

Climate change is altering our marine ecosystems, and I find that its continued acceleration will lead to more drastic shifts in ecosystem functioning (Figure 7). While carbon emissions mitigation can reduce these projected impacts (Figure 4; Figure 7), adapting the protected seascape design, objectives and targets, management, monitoring, and overall framework to respond and adapt to the various climate change trajectories is a necessary first step for the Maritimes Region. Existing protected seascape sites will not only be acting as climate refuges into the future, but also as hotspots for ecosystem disruption and taxonomic composition shifts (Table 11; Figure A5). Yet, more protected seascape sites are needed, in particular those that can increase regional representativity by protecting regionally resident species and FEs, and the incoming, novel species and FEs that will most perturb the ecosystems. Generally, protected seascape sites located in the southwest in the region near the Fundian Channel are projected to have high species and

functional diversity in the present and future. Those located in offshore waters (i.e., beyond the Scotian Shelf; Figure 2) will have the most ecosystem disruption and protect regionally resident species as they relocate from inshore to offshore. Those located inshore will gain more regionally novel species and functional entities. Ultimately, depending on the goal of the regional conservation network, designation could be prioritized for proposed sites based on these broad regional trends.

Creating understandable and interpretable projections of climate change impacts on marine ecosystems is important not only for understanding the extent of its impact, but also for identifying and implementing proactive and climate-adaptive responses necessary for a dynamic future (Tittensor et al. 2019; Bryndum-Buchholz et al. 2022). Yet, biodiversity and ecosystem functioning research has rarely been integrated with marine conservation tools and decision-making (Naeem et al. 2012). This thesis is an example of how functioning, via the ecological disruption index, can be assessed and applied in a meaningful and relevant manner for climate change integration into regional marine conservation. With its metrics being universally applicable across all taxa and comparable across spatial scales, its relevance goes beyond Canada's Maritimes Region. As climate change works on a global scale and has no boundaries, ensuring its integration into marine conservation can be beneficial both long-term and worldwide.

## References

- Abbott, C., Coulson, M., Gagné, N., Lacoursière-Roussel, A., Parent, G.J., Bajno, R., Dietrich, C., and May-Mcnally, S. 2021. Guidance on the use of targeted environmental DNA (eDNA) analysis for the management of aquatic invasive species and species at risk. Ottawa, Canada. Available from http://www.dfompo.gc.ca/csas-sccs/.
- Akin, S., and Winemiller, K.O. 2008. Body size and trophic position in a temperate estuarine food web. Acta Oecologica 33(2): 144–153. doi:10.1016/j.actao.2007.08.002.
- Alabia, I.D., Molinos, J.G., Saitoh, S.I., Hirata, T., Hirawake, T., and Mueter, F.J. 2020. Multiple facets of marine biodiversity in the Pacific Arctic under future climate. Science of the Total Environment 744. Elsevier B.V. doi:10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.140913.
- Albouy, C., Leprieur, F., Le Loc'h, F., Mouquet, N., Meynard, C.N., Douzery, E.J.P., and Mouillot, D. 2015. Projected impacts of climate warming on the functional and phylogenetic components of coastal Mediterranean fish biodiversity. Ecography 38(7): 681–689. doi:10.1111/ecog.01254.
- Arreguín-Sánchez, F., and Ruiz-Barreiro, T.M. 2014. Approaching a functional measure of vulnerability in marine ecosystems. Ecol Indic 45: 130–138. Elsevier. doi:10.1016/j.ecolind.2014.04.009.
- Asch, R.G., Cheung, W.W.L., and Reygondeau, G. 2018. Future marine ecosystem drivers, biodiversity, and fisheries maximum catch potential in Pacific Island countries and territories under climate change. Mar Policy 88(March 2018): 285– 294. doi:10.1016/j.marpol.2017.08.015.
- Asch, R.G., Stock, C.A., and Sarmiento, J.L. 2019. Climate change impacts on mismatches between phytoplankton blooms and fish spawning phenology. Glob Chang Biol 25(8): 2544–2559. doi:10.1111/gcb.14650.
- Barnett, T.P., Pierce, D.W., AchutaRao, K.M., Gleckler, P.J., Santer, B.D., Gregory, J.M., and Washington, W.M. 2005. Penetration of human-induced warming into the world's oceans. Science (1979) **309**(5732): 284–287. Available from https://www.jstor.org/stable/3842288.

- Baselga, A. 2010. Partitioning the turnover and nestedness components of beta diversity. Global Ecology and Biogeography 19(1): 134–143. doi:10.1111/j.1466-8238.2009.00490.x.
- Beukhof, E., Dencker, T.S., Palomares, M.L.D., and Maureaud, A. 2019. A trait collection of marine fish species from North Atlantic and Northeast Pacific continental shelf seas. *In* PANGAEA. doi:https://doi.org/10.1594/PANGAEA.900866.
- Blonder, B., Lamanna, C., Violle, C., and Enquist, B.J. 2014. The n-dimensional hypervolume. Global Ecology and Biogeography 23(5): 595–609. Blackwell Publishing Ltd. doi:10.1111/geb.12146.
- Boettiger, C., Lang, D.T., and Wainwright, P.C. 2012. rfishbase: exploring, manipulating and visualizing FishBase data from R. J Fish Biol **81**(6): 2030–2039. doi:10.1111/j.1095-8649.2012.03464.x.
- Bouchard, S.S., and Bjorndal, K.A. 2000. Sea turtles as biological transporters of nutrients and energy from marine to terrestrial ecosystems. Ecology 81(8): 2305– 2313. Wiley. doi:10.2307/177116.
- Briones-Fourzán, P., Lozano-Álvarez, E., Vázquez-Bader, A.R., and Gracia, A. 2021.
  Deep-sea lobsters (Polychelidae and Nephropidae) from the continental slope of the southern Gulf of Mexico: Distribution and morphometric relationships. *In* Deep-Sea Pycnogonids and Crustaceans of the Americas. Springer International Publishing. pp. 311–341. doi:10.1007/978-3-030-58410-8\_13.
- Brown, J.H., Allen, A.P., and Gillooly, J.F. 2007. The metabolic theory of ecology and the role of body size in marine and freshwater ecosystems. *In* Body Size: The structure and function of aquatic ecosystems. *Edited by* A.G. Hildrew, D.G. Raffaelli, and Ronni. Edmonds-Brown. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK. pp. i–343.
- Brown, S.K.R., Zwanenburg, K., and Branton, R. 2005. ECNASAP East Coast North America Strategic Assessment Project. *In* OBIS Canada Digital Collections. Dartmouth, NS, Canada. Available from http://ipt.iobis.org/obiscanada/resource?r=ecnasap [accessed 14 March 2023].

Brun, P., Payne, M.R., and Kiørboe, T. 2016. A trait database for marine copepods.

- Bruno, J.F., Bates, A.E., Cacciapaglia, C., Pike, E.P., Amstrup, S.C., van Hooidonk, R., Henson, S.A., and Aronson, R.B. 2018. Climate change threatens the world's marine protected areas. Nat Clim Chang 8(6): 499–503. doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0149-2.
- Bryndum-Buchholz, A., Boerder, K., Stanley, R.E.E., Hurley, I., Boyce, D.G., Dunmall, K.M., Hunter, K., Lotze, H.K., Shackell, N.L., Worm, B., and Tittensor, D.P. 2022. A climate-resilient marine conservation network for Canada. FACETS 7: 571–590.
- Bryndum-Buchholz, A., Lotze, H. K., Novaglio, C., and Eddy, T. D. 2023. Ocean biomass and climate change. *In* Reference module in earth systems and environmental sciences. Elsevier. Pp. 1-23. Doi: 10.1016/b978-0-323-90798-9.00010-x.
- Bryndum-Buchholz, A., Prentice, F., Tittensor, D. P., Blanchard, J. L., Cheung, W. W., Christensen, V., Galbraith, E. D., Maury, O., and Lotze, H. K. 2020. Differing marine animal biomass shifts under 21st century climate change between Canada's three oceans. FACETS 5: 105-122. <u>https://doi.org/10.1139/facets</u>.
- Buisson, L., Grenouillet, G., Villéger, S., Canal, J., and Laffaille, P. 2013. Toward a loss of functional diversity in stream fish assemblages under climate change. Glob Chang Biol 19(2): 387–400. Doi:10.1111/gcb.12056.
- Bundy, A. 2005. Structure and functioning of the eastern Scotian Shelf ecosystem before and after the collapse of groundfish stocks in the early 1990s. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 62(7): 1453–1473. Doi:10.1139/f05-085.
- Bundy, A., Will, E., Serdynska, A., Cook, A., and Ward-Paige, C.A. 2017. Defining and mapping functional groups for fishes and invertebrates in the Scotian Shelf Bioregion. Dartmouth, Nova Scotia.
- Burrows, M.T., Schoeman, D.S., Richardson, A.J., Molinos, J.G., Hoffmann, A.,
  Buckley, L.B., Moore, P.J., Brown, C.J., Bruno, J.F., Duarte, C.M., Halpern, B.S.,
  Hoegh-Guldberg, O., Kappel, C. V., Kiessling, W., O'Connor, M.I., Pandolfi, J.M.,
  Parmesan, C., Sydeman, W.J., Ferrier, S., Williams, K.J., and Poloczanska, E.S.
  2014. Geographical limits to species-range shifts are suggested by climate velocity.
  Nature 507(7493): 492–495. Nature Publishing Group. Doi:10.1038/nature12976.

- Chapman, A.S.A., Beaulieu, S.E., Colaço, A., Gebruk, A. V., Hilario, A., Kihara, T.C., Ramirez-Llodra, E., Sarrazin, J., Tunnicliffe, V., Amon, D.J., Baker, M.C., Boschen-Rose, R.E., Chen, C., Cooper, I.J., Copley, J.T., Corbari, L., Cordes, E.E., Cuvelier, D., Duperron, S., Du Preez, C., Gollner, S., Horton, T., Hourdez, S., Krylova, E.M., Linse, K., LokaBharathi, P.A., Marsh, L., Matabos, M., Mills, S.W., Mullineaux, L.S., Rapp, H.T., Reid, W.D.K., Rybakova (Goroslavskaya), E., A. Thomas, T.R., Southgate, S.J., Stöhr, S., Turner, P.J., Watanabe, H.K., Yasuhara, M., and Bates, A.E. 2019. sFDvent: A global trait database for deep-sea hydrothermal-vent fauna. Global Ecology and Biogeography 28(11): 1538–1551. Doi:10.1111/geb.12975.
- Chase, J.M., McGill, B.J., Thompson, P.L., Antão, L.H., Bates, A.E., Blowes, S.A., Dornelas, M., Gonzalez, A., Magurran, A.E., Supp, S.R., Winter, M., Bjorkman, A.D., Bruelheide, H., Byrnes, J.E.K., Cabral, J.S., Elahi, R., Gomez, C., Guzman, H.M., Isbell, F., Myers-Smith, I.H., Jones, H.P., Hines, J., Vellend, M., Waldock, C., and O'Connor, M. 2019. Species richness change across spatial scales. Oikos. Blackwell Publishing Ltd. Doi:10.1111/oik.05968.
- Cheng, L., Abraham, J., Hausfather, Z., and Trenberth, K.E. 2019. How fast are the oceans warming? Science (1979) 363(6423): 128–129. Doi:10.1126/science.aav7619.
- Cheung, W.W.L., Lam, V.W.Y., Sarmiento, J.L., Kearney, K., Watson, R., and Pauly, D. 2009. Projecting global marine biodiversity impacts under climate change scenarios. Fish and Fisheries 10(3): 235–251. Doi:10.1111/j.1467-2979.2008.00315.x.
- Childress, J.J., and Seibel, B. 1998. Life at stable low oxygen levels: Adaptations of animals to oceanic oxygen minimum layers. J Exp Biol **201**: 1223–1232. Doi:10.1039/c7cc09389f.
- Clark, D., and Branton, B. 2007. DFO Maritimes research vessel trawl surveys, OBIS Canada Digital Collections. Available from <u>https://biotime</u>.standrews.ac.uk/selectStudy.php?study=289 [accessed 26 October 2023].

- Cleary, D.F.R., Polónia, A.R.M., Renema, W., Hoeksema, B.W., Rachello-Dolmen, P.G., Moolenbeek, R.G., Budiyanto, A., Yahmantoro, Tuti, Y., Giyanto, Draisma, S.G.A., Prud'homme van Reine, W.F., Hariyanto, R., Gittenberger, A., Rikoh, M.S., and de Voogd, N.J. 2016. Variation in the composition of corals, fishes, sponges, echinoderms, ascidians, molluscs, foraminifera and macroalgae across a pronounced in-to-offshore environmental gradient in the Jakarta Bay–Thousand Islands coral reef complex. Mar Pollut Bull 110(2): 701–717. Doi:10.1016/j.marpolbul.2016.04.042.
- Cleary, D.F.R., De Vantier, L., Giyanto, Vail, L., Manto, P., de Voogd, N.J., Rachello-Dolmen, P.G., Tuti, Y., Budiyanto, A., Wolstenholme, J., Hoeksema, B.W., and Suharsono. 2008. Relating variation in species composition to environmental variables: a multi-taxon study in an Indonesian coral reef complex. Aquat Sci 70(4): 419–431. Doi:10.1007/s00027-008-8077-2.
- CMIP6. 2019. CMIP6 Coupled Model Intercomparison Project Phase 6. Available from <a href="https://pcmdi.llnl.gov/CMIP6/">https://pcmdi.llnl.gov/CMIP6/</a> [accessed 9 October 2022].
- COSEWIC. 2012. COSEWIC assessment and status report on the smooth skate *Malacoraja senta*, Hopedale Channel population, Funk Island Deep population, Nose of the Grand Bank population, Laurentian-Scotian population in Canada. COSEWIC, Ottawa.
- Costello, M.J., and Chaudhary, C. 2017. Marine biodiversity, biogeography, deep-sea gradients, and conservation. Current Biology **27**(11): R511–R527. Doi:10.1016/j.cub.2017.04.060.
- Cox, S.L., Embling, C.B., Hosegood, P.J., Votier, S.C., and Ingram, S.N. 2018, November 15. Oceanographic drivers of marine mammal and seabird habitat-use across shelf-seas: A guide to key features and recommendations for future research and conservation management. Academic Press. Doi:10.1016/j.ecss.2018.06.022.
- Dakos, V., Matthews, B., Hendry, A.P., Levine, J., Loeuille, N., Norberg, J., Nosil, P., Scheffer, M., and De Meester, L. 2019. Ecosystem tipping points in an evolving world. Nat Ecol Evol 3(3): 355–362. Doi:10.1038/s41559-019-0797-2.
- Davies, K.T.A., and Brillant, S.W. 2019. Mass human-caused mortality spurs federal action to protect endangered North Atlantic right whales in Canada. Mar Policy 104: 157–162. Elsevier Ltd. Doi:10.1016/j.marpol.2019.02.019.

- Davies, T.E., Maxwell, S.M., Kaschner, K., Garilao, C., and Ban, N.C. 2017. Large marine protected areas represent biodiversity now and under climate change. Sci Rep 7(1): 9569. Springer US. Doi:10.1038/s41598-017-08758-5.
- Delworth, T.L., Broccoli, A.J., Rosati, A., Stouffer, R.J., Balaji, V., Beesley, J.A., Cooke, W.F., Dixon, K.W., Dunne, J., Dunne, K.A., Durachta, J.W., Findell, K.L., Ginoux, P., Gnanadesikan, A., Gordon, C.T., Griffies, S.M., Gudgel, R., Harrison, M.J., Held, I.M., Hemler, R.S., Horowitz, L.W., Klein, S.A., Knutson, T.R., Kushner, P.J., Langenhorst, A.R., Lee, H., Lin, S., Malyshev, S.L., D Milly, P.C., Ramaswamy, V., Russell, J., Daniel Schwarzkopf, M., Shevliakova, E., Sirutis, J.J., Spelman, M.J., Stern, W.F., Winton, M., Wittenberg, A.T., Wyman, B., Zeng, F., and Zhang, R. 2006. GFDL's CM2 Global Coupled Climate Models. Part I: Formulation and simulation characteristics. American Meteorological Society 19: 643–674. Available from http://nomads.gfdl.noaa.gov/.
- Deutsch, C., Ferrel, A., Seibel, B., Pörtner, H., and Raymond, B. 2015. Climate change tightens a metabolic constraint on marine habitats. Science (1979) 348(6239): 1132– 1135. Available from <u>https://www</u>-jstororg.ezproxy.library.dal.ca/stable/24747688?seq=1#metadata info tab contents.
- Devictor, V., Mouillot, D., Meynard, C., Jiguet, F., Thuiller, W., and Mouquet, N. 2010. Spatial mismatch and congruence between taxonomic, phylogenetic and functional diversity: The need for integrative conservation strategies in a changing world. Ecol Lett 13(8): 1030–1040. Blackwell Publishing Ltd. Doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2010.01493.x.
- DFO. 2019. St. Anns Bank Marine Protected Area (MPA). Available from <a href="https://www.dfo-mpo.gc.ca/oceans/mpa-zpm/stanns-sainteanne/index-eng.html">https://www.dfo-mpo.gc.ca/oceans/mpa-zpm/stanns-sainteanne/index-eng.html</a> [accessed 29 November 2021].
- DFO. 2020a. Biophysical and ecological overview of the Fundian Channel Browns Bank Area of Interest (AOI).
- DFO. 2020b. Marine Protected Areas across Canada. Available from <u>https://www</u>.dfompo.gc.ca/oceans/mpa-zpm/index-eng.html [accessed 26 February 2022].
- DFO. 2020c, January 31. Identify a shark species in the Atlantic. Available from <a href="https://www.dfo-mpo.gc.ca/species-especes/sharks/identify-eng.html#speciesTable">https://www.dfo-mpo.gc.ca/species-especes/sharks/identify-eng.html#speciesTable</a> [accessed 30 October 2023].

- DFO. 2021a. Reaching Canada's marine conservation targets. Available from <a href="https://www.dfo-mpo.gc.ca/oceans/conservation/plan/index-eng.html">https://www.dfo-mpo.gc.ca/oceans/conservation/plan/index-eng.html</a> [accessed 5 December 2021].
- DFO. 2021b. Marine Refuges across Canada. Available from <u>https://www</u>.dfompo.gc.ca/oceans/oecm-amcepz/refuges/index-eng.html [accessed 4 April 2022].
- DFO. 2021c. Draft Conservation Network Design for the Scotian Shelf-Bay of Fundy Bioregion. Dartmouth, Nova Scotia.
- DFO. 2022a. Marine Protected Area (MPA) network development. Available from <a href="https://www.dfo-mpo.gc.ca/oceans/networks-reseaux/development-development-eng.html">https://www.dfo-mpo.gc.ca/oceans/networks-reseaux/development-development-eng.html</a> [accessed 17 February 2022].
- DFO. 2022b, February 18. Harp seal. Available from <u>https://www</u>.dfo-mpo.gc.ca/speciesespeces/profiles-profils/harpseal-phoquegroenland-eng.html#distribution [accessed 26 October 2023].
- Djeghri, N., Boyé, A., Ostle, C., and Hélaouët, P. 2023. Reinterpreting two regime shifts in North Sea plankton communities through the lens of functional traits. Global Ecology and Biogeography 32(6): 962–975. John Wiley and Sons Inc. doi:10.1111/geb.13659.
- Dornelas, M., Antão, L.H., Moyes, F., Bates, A.E., Magurran, A.E., Adam, D., Akhmetzhanova, A.A., Appeltans, W., Arcos, J.M., Arnold, H., Ayyappan, N., Badihi, G., Baird, A.H., Barbosa, M., Barreto, T.E., Bässler, C., Bellgrove, A., Belmaker, J., Benedetti-Cecchi, L., Bett, B.J., Bjorkman, A.D., Błażewicz, M., Blowes, S.A., Bloch, C.P., Bonebrake, T.C., Boyd, S., Bradford, M., Brooks, A.J., Brown, J.H., Bruelheide, H., Budy, P., Carvalho, F., Castañeda-Moya, E., Chen, C.A., Chamblee, J.F., Chase, T.J., Siegwart Collier, L., Collinge, S.K., Condit, R., Cooper, E.J., Cornelissen, J.H.C., Cotano, U., Kyle Crow, S., Damasceno, G., Davies, C.H., Davis, R.A., Day, F.P., Degraer, S., Doherty, T.S., Dunn, T.E., Durigan, G., Duffy, J.E., Edelist, D., Edgar, G.J., Elahi, R., Elmendorf, S.C., Enemar, A., Ernest, S.K.M., Escribano, R., Estiarte, M., Evans, B.S., Fan, T., Turini Farah, F., Loureiro Fernandes, L., Farneda, F.Z., Fidelis, A., Fitt, R., Fosaa, A.M., Daher Correa Franco, G.A., Frank, G.E., Fraser, W.R., García, H., Cazzolla Gatti, R., Givan, O., Gorgone-Barbosa, E., Gould, W.A., Gries, C., Grossman, G.D., Gutierréz, J.R., Hale, S., Harmon, M.E., Harte, J., Haskins, G., Henshaw, D.L., Hermanutz, L., Hidalgo, P., Higuchi, P., Hoey, A., Van Hoey, G., Hofgaard, A., Holeck, K., Hollister, R.D., Holmes, R., Hoogenboom, M., Hsieh, C., Hubbell, S.P.,

Huettmann, F., Huffard, C.L., Hurlbert, A.H., Macedo Ivanauskas, N., Janík, D., Jandt, U., Jażdżewska, A., Johannessen, T., Johnstone, J., Jones, J., Jones, F.A.M., Kang, J., Kartawijaya, T., Keeley, E.C., Kelt, D.A., Kinnear, R., Klanderud, K., Knutsen, H., Koenig, C.C., Kortz, A.R., Král, K., Kuhnz, L.A., Kuo, C., Kushner, D.J., Laguionie-Marchais, C., Lancaster, L.T., Min Lee, C., Lefcheck, J.S., Lévesque, E., Lightfoot, D., Lloret, F., Lloyd, J.D., López-Baucells, A., Louzao, M., Madin, J.S., Magnússon, B., Malamud, S., Matthews, I., McFarland, K.P., McGill, B., McKnight, D., McLarney, W.O., Meador, J., Meserve, P.L., Metcalfe, D.J., Meyer, C.F.J., Michelsen, A., Milchakova, N., Moens, T., Moland, E., Moore, J., Mathias Moreira, C., Müller, J., Murphy, G., Myers-Smith, I.H., Myster, R.W., Naumov, A., Neat, F., Nelson, J.A., Paul Nelson, M., Newton, S.F., Norden, N., Oliver, J.C., Olsen, E.M., Onipchenko, V.G., Pabis, K., Pabst, R.J., Paquette, A., Pardede, S., Paterson, D.M., Pélissier, R., Peñuelas, J., Pérez-Matus, A., Pizarro, O., Pomati, F., Post, E., Prins, H.H.T., Priscu, J.C., Provoost, P., Prudic, K.L., Pulliainen, E., Ramesh, B.R., Mendivil Ramos, O., Rassweiler, A., Rebelo, J.E., Reed, D.C., Reich, P.B., Remillard, S.M., Richardson, A.J., Richardson, J.P., van Rijn, I., Rocha, R., Rivera-Monroy, V.H., Rixen, C., Robinson, K.P., Ribeiro Rodrigues, R., de Cerqueira Rossa-Feres, D., Rudstam, L., Ruhl, H., Ruz, C.S., Sampaio, E.M., Rybicki, N., Rypel, A., Sal, S., Salgado, B., Santos, F.A.M., Savassi-Coutinho, A.P., Scanga, S., Schmidt, J., Schooley, R., Setiawan, F., Shao, K., Shaver, G.R., Sherman, S., Sherry, T.W., Siciński, J., Sievers, C., da Silva, A.C., Rodrigues da Silva, F., Silveira, F.L., Slingsby, J., Smart, T., Snell, S.J., Soudzilovskaia, N.A., Souza, G.B.G., Maluf Souza, F., Castro Souza, V., Stallings, C.D., Stanforth, R., Stanley, E.H., Mauro Sterza, J., Stevens, M., Stuart-Smith, R., Rondon Suarez, Y., Supp, S., Yoshio Tamashiro, J., Tarigan, S., Thiede, G.P., Thorn, S., Tolvanen, A., Teresa Zugliani Toniato, M., Totland, Ø., Twilley, R.R., Vaitkus, G., Valdivia, N., Vallejo, M.I., Valone, T.J., Van Colen, C., Vanaverbeke, J., Venturoli, F., Verheye, H.M., Vianna, M., Vieira, R.P., Vrška, T., Quang Vu, C., Van Vu, L., Waide, R.B., Waldock, C., Watts, D., Webb, S., Wesołowski, T., White, E.P., Widdicombe, C.E., Wilgers, D., Williams, R., Williams, S.B., Williamson, M., Willig, M.R., Willis, T.J., Wipf, S., Woods, K.D., Woehler, E.J., Zawada, K., Zettler, M.L., and Hickler, T. 2018. BioTIME: A database of biodiversity time series for the Anthropocene. Global Ecology and Biogeography 27(7): 760–786. Doi:10.1111/geb.12729.

Dornelas, M., Gotelli, N.J., McGill, B., Shimadzu, H., Moyes, F., Sievers, C., and Magurran, A.E. 2014. Assemblage time series reveal biodiversity change but not systematic loss. Science (1979) 344(6181): 296–299. American Association for the Advancement of Science. Doi:10.1126/SCIENCE.1248484.

- Duarte, C.M., Agusti, S., Barbier, E., Britten, G.L., Castilla, J.C., Gattuso, J.-P.,
  Fulweiler, R.W., Hughes, T.P., Knowlton, N., Lovelock, C.E., Lotze, H.K.,
  Predragovic, M., Poloczanska, E., Roberts, C., and Worm, B. 2020. Rebuilding
  marine life. Nature 580(7801): 39–51. Springer US. Doi:10.1038/s41586-020-2146-7.
- Dukes, J.S., and Mooney, H.A. 2004. Disruption of ecosystem processes in western North America by invasive species. *In* How landscapes change: Human disturbance and ecosystem disruptions in the Americas. *Edited by* G.A. Bradshaw, P.A. Marquet, and H.A. Mooney. Springer-Verlag. Pp. 1–64. Doi:10.4067/S0716-078X2004000300003.
- ECCC. 2023a. Toward a 2030 Biodiversity Strategy for Canada: halting and reversing nature loss. Gatineau.
- ECCC. 2023b. Machias Seal Island Migratory Bird Sanctuary. Available from <a href="https://www.canada.ca/en/environment-climate-change/services/migratory-bird-sanctuaries/locations/machias-seal-island.html">https://www.canada.ca/en/environment-climate-change/services/migratory-bird-sanctuaries/locations/machias-seal-island.html</a> [accessed 4 December 2023].
- ECCC. 2023c, May 28. Current national wildlife areas. Available from <a href="https://www.canada.ca/en/environment-climate-change/services/national-wildlife-areas/locations.html">https://www.canada.ca/en/environment-climate-change/services/national-wildlife-areas/locations.html</a> [accessed 27 March 2023].
- ECCC. 2022. Other Effective area-based Conservation Measures. Available from <u>https://www.canada.ca/en/environment-climate-change/services/nature-legacy/other-effective-area-based-measures.html</u> [accessed February 6 2024].
- Edie, S.M., Jablonski, D., and Valentine, J.W. 2018. Contrasting responses of functional diversity to major losses in taxonomic diversity. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 115(4): 732–737. National Academy of Sciences. Doi:10.1073/pnas.1717636115.
- Elahi, R., O'Connor, M.I., Byrnes, J.E.K., Dunic, J., Eriksson, B.K., Hensel, M.J.S., and Kearns, P.J. 2015. Recent trends in local-scale marine biodiversity reflect community structure and human impacts. Current Biology 25(14): 1938–1943. Cell Press. Doi:10.1016/J.CUB.2015.05.030.
- Emblemsvåg, M., Werner, K.M., Núñez-Riboni, I., Frelat, R., Torp Christensen, H., Fock, H.O., and Primicerio, R. 2022. Deep demersal fish communities respond rapidly to warming in a frontal region between Arctic and Atlantic waters. Glob Chang Biol 28(9): 2979–2990. John Wiley and Sons Inc. doi:10.1111/gcb.16113.

- Fortin, M.-J., and Dale, M. 2005. Spatial analysis: A guide for ecologists. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- Fossette, S., Witt, M.J., Miller, P., Nalovic, M.A., Albareda, D., Almeida, A.P.,
  Broderick, A.C., Chacón-Chaverri, D., Coyne, M.S., Domingo, A., Eckert, S.,
  Evans, D., Fallabrino, A., Ferraroli, S., Formia, A., Giffoni, B., Hays, G.C., Hughes,
  G., Kelle, L., Leslie, A., López-Mendilaharsu, M., Luschi, P., Prosdocimi, L.,
  Rodriguez-Heredia, S., Turny, A., Verhage, S., and Godley, B.J. 2014. Pan-Atlantic
  analysis of the overlap of a highly migratory species, the leatherback turtle, with
  pelagic longline fisheries. Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences
  281(1780). Royal Society. Doi:10.1098/rspb.2013.3065.
- Fossheim, M., Primicerio, R., Johannesen, E., Ingvaldsen, R.B., Aschan, M.M., and Dolgov, A. V. 2015. Recent warming leads to a rapid borealization of fish communities in the Arctic. Nat Clim Chang 5(7): 673–677. Doi:10.1038/nclimate2647.
- Frank, K.T., Petrie, B., Choi, J.S., and Leggett, W.C. 2005. Ecology: Trophic cascades in a formerly cod-dominated ecosystem. Science (1979) 308(5728): 1621–1623. Doi:10.1126/science.1113075.
- Froese, R., and Pauly, D. 2023, February. FishBase. Available from <u>www.fishbase</u>.org [accessed 30 March 2023].
- Garciá Molinos, J., Halpern, B.S., Schoeman, D.S., Brown, C.J., Kiessling, W., Moore, P.J., Pandolfi, J.M., Poloczanska, E.S., Richardson, A.J., and Burrows, M.T. 2015.
  Climate velocity and the future global redistribution of marine biodiversity. Nature Climate Change 2015 6:1 6(1): 83–88. Nature Publishing Group. Doi:10.1038/nclimate2769.
- Garrison, E.G., Morgan, G.S., McGrath, K., Speller, C., and Cherkinsky, A. 2019. Recent dating of extinct Atlantic gray whale fossils, *(Eschrichtius robustus)*, Georgia Bight and Florida, western Atlantic Ocean. PeerJ 7(e6381): 1–22. PeerJ Inc. doi:10.7717/peerj.6381.
- Garrison, L.P. 2007. Interactions between marine mammals and pelagic longline fishing gear in the U.S. Atlantic Ocean between 1992 and 2004. Fishery Bulletin 105: 408– 417.

- Garrison, L.P., Stokes, L., and Fairfield, C. 2009. Estimated bycatch of marine mammals and sea turtles in the U.S. Atlantic pelagic longline fleet during 2008. Miami, Florida.
- GBIF. 2022. Global Biodiversity Information Facility. Available from <a href="https://www.gbif.org/">https://www.gbif.org/</a> [accessed 30 March 2023].
- Gleckler, P.J., Durack, P.J., Stouffer, R.J., Johnson, G.C., and Forest, C.E. 2016.
  Industrial-era global ocean heat uptake doubles in recent decades. Nat Clim Chang 6(4): 394–398. Doi:10.1038/nclimate2915.
- Gold, Z., Sprague, J., Kushner, D.J., Marin, E.Z., and Barber, P.H. 2021. eDNA metabarcoding as a biomonitoring tool for marine protected areas. PloS One 16(2 February 2021): 1–19. Doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0238557.
- Goldberg, C.S., Turner, C.R., Deiner, K., Klymus, K.E., Thomsen, P.F., Murphy, M.A., Spear, S.F., McKee, A., Oyler-McCance, S.J., Cornman, R.S., Laramie, M.B., Mahon, A.R., Lance, R.F., Pilliod, D.S., Strickler, K.M., Waits, L.P., Fremier, A.K., Takahara, T., Herder, J.E., and Taberlet, P. 2016, November 1. Critical considerations for the application of environmental DNA methods to detect aquatic species. British Ecological Society. Doi:10.1111/2041-210X.12595.
- Government of Canada. 2011. National framework for Canada's network of Marine Protected Areas. Ottawa, Canada. Available from <u>http://www</u>.dfompo.gc.ca/oceans/publications/dmpaf-eczpm/docs/framework-cadre2011-eng.pdf.
- Gower, J.C. 1967. A Comparison of Some Methods of Cluster Analysis. Biometrics **23**(4): 623. Doi:10.2307/2528417.
- Grady, J.M., Maitner, B.S., Winter, A.S., Kaschner, K., Tittensor, D.P., Record, S., Smith, F.A., Wilson, A.M., Dell, A.I., Zarnetske, P.L., Wearing, H.J., Alfaro, B., and Brown, J.H. 2019. Metabolic asymmetry and the global diversity of marine predators. Science (1979) 363(6425). Doi:10.1126/science.aat4220.
- Gravel, D., Albouy, C., and Thuiller, W. 2016. The meaning of functional trait composition of food webs for ecosystem functioning. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B 371(1694): 1–14. Doi:10.1098/rstb.2015.0268.
- Gray, J.S. 2001. Marine diversity: the paradigms in patterns of species richness explained. Sci Mar **65**(2): 41–56.

- Greenan, B.J.W., Shackell, N.L., Ferguson, K., Greyson, P., Cogswell, A., Brickman, D., Wang, Z., Cook, A., Brennan, C.E., and Saba, V.S. 2019. Climate change vulnerability of American lobster fishing communities in Atlantic Canada. Front Mar Sci 6. Frontiers Media S.A. doi:10.3389/fmars.2019.00579.
- Gruner, D.S., Bracken, M.E.S., Berger, S.A., Eriksson, B.K., Gamfeldt, L., Matthiessen,
  B., Moorthi, S., Sommer, U., and Hillebrand, H. 2017. Effects of experimental warming on biodiversity depend on ecosystem type and local species composition.
  Oikos 126(1): 8–17. John Wiley & Sons, Ltd. Doi:10.1111/OIK.03688.
- Guisan, A., Thuiller, W., and Zimmermann, N.E. 2017. Habitat Suitability and Distribution Models: With applications in R. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. Doi:10.1017/9781139028271.
- Hawkes, L., Broderick, A., Godfrey, M., and Godley, B. 2009. Climate change and marine turtles. Endanger Species Res 7(2): 137–154. Doi:10.3354/esr00198.
- He, X., Jeffery, N.W., Stanley, R.R.E., Hamilton, L.C., Rubidge, E.M., and Abbott, C.L. 2023. eDNA metabarcoding enriches traditional trawl survey data for monitoring biodiversity in the marine environment. ICES Journal of Marine Science 80(5): 1529–1538. Doi:10.1093/icesjms/fsad083.
- He, X., Stanley, R.R.E., Rubidge, E.M., Jeffery, N.W., Hamilton, L.C., Westfall, K.M., Gilmore, S.R., Roux, L.-M.D., Gale, K.S.P., Heaslip, S.G., Steeves, R., and Abbott, C.L. 2022. Fish community surveys in eelgrass beds using both eDNA metabarcoding and seining: implications for biodiversity monitoring in the coastal zone. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 79(8): 1335–1346. Canadian Science Publishing. Doi:10.1139/cjfas-2021-0215.
- Hewitt, J.E., Thrush, S.F., and Dayton, P.D. 2008. Habitat variation, species diversity and ecological functioning in a marine system. J Exp Mar Biol Ecol **366**(1–2): 116–122. Doi:10.1016/j.jembe.2008.07.016.
- Hidasi-Neto, J., Joner, D.C., Resende, F., Monteiro, L. de M., Faleiro, F.V., Loyola,
  R.D., and Cianciaruso, M.V. 2019. Climate change will drive mammal species loss and biotic homogenization in the Cerrado Biodiversity Hotspot. Perspect Ecol
  Conserv 17(2): 57–63. Associacao Brasileira de Ciencia Ecologica e Conservacao.
  Doi:10.1016/j.pecon.2019.02.001.

- Hiddink, J.G., and ter Hofstede, R. 2008. Climate induced increases in species richness of marine fishes. Glob Chang Biol 14(3): 453–460. Doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2007.01518.x.
- Higham, T.E. 1995. Fish ecology. *In* Encyclopedia of Environmental Biology, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. *Edited by* W.A. Nierenberg. Academic Press, San Diego. Pp. 99–134. Available from <a href="https://www.researchgate.net/publication/301327090">https://www.researchgate.net/publication/301327090</a>.
- Higham, T.E. 2007. The integration of locomotion and prey capture in vertebrates: Morphology, behavior, and performance. Integr Comp Biol **47**(1): 82–95. Doi:10.1093/icb/icm021.
- Hillebrand, H., Brey, T., Gutt, J., Hagen, W., Metfies, K., Meyer, B., and Lewandowska, A. 2018. Climate Change: Warming impacts on marine biodiversity. *In* Handbook on Marine Environment Protection. *Edited by* M. Salomon and T. Markus. Springer International Publishing, Cham. Pp. 353–373. Doi:10.1007/978-3-319-60156-4 18.
- Hillebrand, H., Soininen, J., and Snoeijs, P. 2010. Warming leads to higher species turnover in a coastal ecosystem. Glob Chang Biol 16(4): 1181–1193. Doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.02045.x.
- Hodge, B.C., Pendleton, D.E., Ganley, L.C., O'Brien, O., Kraus, S.D., Quintana-Rizzo, E., and Redfern, J. V. 2022. Identifying predictors of species diversity to guide designation of marine protected areas. Conserv Sci Pract 4(5). John Wiley and Sons Inc. doi:10.1111/csp2.12665.
- Hoegh-Guldberg, O., and Bruno, J.F. 2010. The impact of climate change on the world's marine ecosystems. Science (1979) **328**(5985): 1523–1528. Doi:10.1126/science.1189930.
- Hoístede, R. Ter, Hiddink, J.G., and Rijnsdorp, A.D. 2010. Regional warming changes fish species richness in the eastern North Atlantic Ocean. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 414: 1– 9. Doi:10.3354/MEPS08753.
- Horsman, T.L., and Shackell, N.L. 2009. Atlas of important habitat for key fish species of the Scotian Shelf, Canada. *In* Canadian Technical Report of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences. Available from <u>https://waves</u>-vagues.dfo-mpo.gc.ca/Library/337080.pdf.

- Hourdin, F., Musat, I., Bony, S., Braconnot, P., Codron, F., Dufresne, J.-L., Fairhead, L., Filiberti, M.-A., Friedlingstein, P., Grandpeix, J.-Y., Krinner, G., Levan, P., Li, Z.-X., and Lott, F. 2005. IPSL-CM4 model. Available from <u>http://dods</u>.ipsl.jussieu.fr/omamce/IPSLCM4/DocIPSLCM4/FILES/DocIPSLCM4.p df.
- Hu, W., Du, J., Su, S., Tan, H., Yang, W., Ding, L., Dong, P., Yu, W., Zheng, X., and Chen, B. 2022. Effects of climate change in the seas of China: Predicted changes in the distribution of fish species and diversity. Ecol Indic 134. Elsevier B.V. doi:10.1016/j.ecolind.2021.108489.
- Hughes, T.P., Baird, A.H., Bellwood, D.R., Card, M., Connolly, S.R., Folke, C., Grosberg, R., Hoegh-Guldberg, O., Jackson, J.B.C., Kleypas, J., Lough, J.M., Marshall, P., Nyström, M., Palumbi, S.R., Pandolfi, J.M., Rosen, B., and Roughgarden, J. 2003. Climate change, human impacts, and the resilience of coral reefs. Science (1979) 301(5635): 929–933. Doi:10.1126/science.1085046.
- Hughes, T.P., Bellwood, D.R., Folke, C., Steneck, R.S., and Wilson, J. 2005. New paradigms for supporting the resilience of marine ecosystems. Trends Ecol Evol 20(7): 380–386. Doi:10.1016/j.tree.2005.03.022.
- Hurley, I., Wringe, B.F., den Heyer, C.E., Shackell, N.L., and Lotze, H.K. 2019.
  Spatiotemporal bycatch analysis of the Atlantic halibut (*Hippoglossus hippoglossus*) longline fishery survey indicates hotspots for species of conservation concern.
  Conserv Sci Pract 1(1): e3. Wiley. Doi:10.1002/csp2.3.
- IPBES. 2018. Summary for policymakers of the regional assessment report on biodiversity and ecosystem services for the Americas of the Intergovernmental Science-Policy Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services. *In* IPBES. *Edited By*J. Rice, C.S. Seixas, M.E. Zaccagnini, M.B.- Gaitán, N. Valderrama, C.B. Anderson, M.T.K. Arroyo, M. Bustamante, J. Cavender-Bares, A. Diaz-de-Leon, S. Fennessy, J.R.G. Márquez, K. Garcia, E.H. Helmer, B. Herrera, B. Klatt, J.P. Ometo, V.R. Osuna, F.R. Scarano, S. Schill, and J.S. Farinaci. IPBES secretariat, Bonn, Germany.

- IPCC. 2022. Climate change 2022: Impacts, adaptation, and vulnerability. *In* 6<sup>th</sup> edition. *Edited By* H.-O. Pörtner, D.C. Roberts, M. Tignor, E.S. Poloczanska, K. Mintenbeck, A. Alegría, M. Craig, S. Langsdorf, S. Löschke, V. Möller, A. Okem, and B. Rama. Cambridge University Press.
- IUCN. 2022, February. IUCN Red Lisst. Available from <u>https://www</u>.iucnredlist.org [accessed 30 March 2023].
- Jackson, S.T., and Sax, D.F. 2010. Balancing biodiversity in a changing environment: extinction debt, immigration credit and species turnover. Trends Ecol Evol **25**(3): 153–160. Doi:10.1016/j.tree.2009.10.001.
- James, M.C., Sherrill-Mix, S.A., Martin, K., and Myers, R.A. 2006. Canadian waters provide critical foraging habitat for leatherback sea turtles. Biol Conserv 133(3): 347–357. Doi:10.1016/j.biocon.2006.06.012.
- Johnson, C.R., Banks, S.C., Barrett, N.S., Cazassus, F., Dunstan, P.K., Edgar, G.J., Frusher, S.D., Gardner, C., Haddon, M., Helidoniotis, F., Hill, K.L., Holbrook, N.J., Hosie, G.W., Last, P.R., Ling, S.D., Melbourne-Thomas, J., Miller, K., Pecl, G.T., Richardson, A.J., Ridgway, K.R., Rintoul, S.R., Ritz, D.A., Ross, D.J., Sanderson, J.C., Shepherd, S.A., Slotwinski, A., Swadling, K.M., and Taw, N. 2011. Climate change cascades: Shifts in oceanography, species' ranges and subtidal marine community dynamics in eastern Tasmania. J Exp Mar Biol Ecol 400(1–2): 17–32. Elsevier B.V. doi:10.1016/j.jembe.2011.02.032.
- Jones, K.E., Bielby, J., Cardillo, M., Fritz, S.A., O'Dell, J., Orme, C.D.L., Safi, K., Sechrest, W., Boakes, E.H., Carbone, C., Connolly, C., Cutts, M.J., Foster, J.K., Grenyer, R., Habib, M., Plaster, C.A., Price, S.A., Rigby, E.A., Rist, J., Teacher, A., Bininda-Emonds, O.R.P., Gittleman, J.L., Mace, G.M., and Purvis, A. 2009. PanTHERIA: a species-level database of life history, ecology, and geography of extant and recently extinct mammals. Ecology **90**(9): 2648–2648. Doi:10.1890/08-1494.1.
- Karmovskaya, E.S., and Merrett, N.R. 1998. Taxonomy of the deep-sea eel genus, Histiobranchus (Synaphobranchidae, Anguilliformes), with notes on the ecology of *H. bathybius* in the eastern North Atlantic. J Fish Biol 53(5): 1015–1037. Wiley. Doi:10.1111/j.1095-8649.1998.tb00460.x.

- Karpouzi, V.S., and Stergiou, K.I. 2003. The relationships between mouth size and shape and body length for 18 species of marine fishes and their trophic implications. J Fish Biol 62(6): 1353–1365. Doi:10.1046/j.1095-8649.2003.00118.x.
- Kaschner, K., Kesner-Reyes, K., Garilao, C., Segschneider, J., Rius-Barile, J., Rees, T., and Froese, R. 2019, October. AquaMaps: Predicted range maps for aquatic species. Available from <u>https://www</u>.aquamaps.org [accessed 17 October 2023].
- Kaschner, K., Tittensor, D.P., Ready, J., Gerrodette, T., and Worm, B. 2011. Current and future patterns of global marine mammal biodiversity. PloS One 6(5): e19653.
  Public Library of Science. Doi:10.1371/JOURNAL.PONE.0019653.
- Kortsch, S., Primicerio, R., Fossheim, M., Dolgov, A. V., and Aschan, M. 2015. Climate change alters the structure of arctic marine food webs due to poleward shifts of boreal generalists. Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences 282(1814). Royal Society of London. Doi:10.1098/rspb.2015.1546.
- Lacharité, M., and Stanley, R.R.R.E. 2019. Protecting the deep sea in Canadian waters: A rationale based on the Eastern Canyons Area (Eastern Scotian Shelf, Atlantic Canada). Dartmouth, NS, Canada. Available from https://www.researchgate.net/publication/337282922.
- Ladds, M.A., Sibanda, N., Arnold, R., and Dunn, M.R. 2018. Creating functional groups of marine fish from categorical traits. PeerJ 2018(10). PeerJ Inc. doi:10.7717/peerj.5795.
- Larson, E.R., Graham, B.M., Achury, R., Coon, J.J., Daniels, M.K., Gambrell, D.K., Jonasen, K.L., King, G.D., LaRacuente, N., Perrin-Stowe, T.I.N., Reed, E.M., Rice, C.J., Ruzi, S.A., Thairu, M.W., Wilson, J.C., and Suarez, A. V. 2020. From eDNA to citizen science: emerging tools for the early detection of invasive species. Front Ecol Environ 18(4): 194–202. Doi:10.1002/fee.2162.
- Learmonth, J.A., Macleod, C.D., Santos, M.B., Pierce, G.J., Crick, H.Q.P., and Robinson, R.A. 2006. Potential effects of climate change on marine mammals. Taylor and Francis Ltd. Doi:10.1201/9781420006391.ch8.
- Legendre, P. 2019. A temporal beta-diversity index to identify sites that have changed in exceptional ways in space-time surveys. Ecol Evol **9**(6): 3500–3514. John Wiley and Sons Ltd. Doi:10.1002/ece3.4984.

Legendre, P., and Legendre, L. 2012. Numerical Ecology. In 3rd edition. Elsevier.

- Levitus, S. 2005. Warming of the world ocean, 1955–2003. Geophys Res Lett **32**(2): L02604. Doi:10.1029/2004GL021592.
- Lönnstedt, O.M., McCormick, M.I., Chivers, D.P., and Ferrari, M.C.O. 2014. Habitat degradation is threatening reef replenishment by making fish fearless. Journal of Animal Ecology 83(5): 1178–1185. Doi:10.1111/1365-2656.12209.
- Lotze, H.K., Coll, M., Magera, A.M., Ward-Paige, C., and Airoldi, L. 2011. Recovery of marine animal populations and ecosystems. Trends Ecol Evol 26(11): 595–605. Elsevier Current Trends. Doi:10.1016/J.TREE.2011.07.008.
- Madin, J.S., Anderson, K.D., Andreasen, M.H., Bridge, T.C.L., Cairns, S.D., Connolly, S.R., Darling, E.S., Diaz, M., Falster, D.S., Franklin, E.C., Gates, R.D., Hoogenboom, M.O., Huang, D., Keith, S.A., Kosnik, M.A., Kuo, C.Y., Lough, J.M., Lovelock, C.E., Luiz, O., Martinelli, J., Mizerek, T., Pandolfi, J.M., Pochon, X., Pratchett, M.S., Putnam, H.M., Roberts, T.E., Stat, M., Wallace, C.C., Widman, E., and Baird, A.H. 2016. The Coral Trait Database, a curated database of trait information for coral species from the global oceans. Sci Data 3. Nature Publishing Groups. Doi:10.1038/sdata.2016.17.
- Magneville, C., Loiseau, N., Albouy, C., Casajus, N., Claverie, T., Escalas, A., Leprieur, F., Maire, E., Mouillot, D., and Villéger, S. 2022. mFD: an R package to compute and illustrate the multiple facets of functional diversity. Ecography 2022(1): 861– 875. Doi:10.1111/ecog.05904.
- Magris, R.A., Pressey, R.L., Weeks, R., and Ban, N.C. 2014, February. Integrating connectivity and climate change into marine conservation planning. Doi:10.1016/j.biocon.2013.12.032.
- Le Marchand, M., Hattab, T., Niquil, N., Albouy, C., Le Loc'h, F., and Ben Rais Lasram, F. 2020. Climate change in the Bay of Biscay: Changes in spatial biodiversity patterns could be driven by the arrivals of southern species. Mar Ecol Prog Ser **647**: 17–31. Inter-Research. Doi:10.3354/MEPS13401.
- MarLIN. 2006. BIOTIC Biological Traits Information Catalogue. Plymouth. Available from <u>https://www</u>.marlin.ac.uk/biotic/ [accessed 19 September 2023].

- McLeod, E., Salm, R., Green, A., and Almany, J. 2009. Designing marine protected area networks to address the impacts of climate change. Front Ecol Environ 7(7): 362– 370. Doi:10.1890/070211.
- Mead, J., and Mitchell, E. 1984. Atlantic gray whales. *In* The Gray Whale, *Eschrichtius robustus*. *Edited by* M. Jones, S. Swartz, and S. Leatherwood. Academic Press, Inc, New York. Pp. 33–53.
- Melo-Merino, S.M., Reyes-Bonilla, H., and Lira-Noriega, A. 2020. Ecological niche models and species distribution models in marine environments: A literature review and spatial analysis of evidence. Ecol Modell 415: 108837. Elsevier. Doi:10.1016/J.ECOLMODEL.2019.108837.
- Menéndez, R., Megías, A.G., Hill, J.K., Braschler, B., Willis, S.G., Collingham, Y., Fox, R., Roy, D.B., and Thomas, C.D. 2006. Species richness changes lag behind climate change. Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences 273(1593): 1465– 1470. Royal Society. Doi:10.1098/rspb.2006.3484.
- Meyer-Gutbrod, E.L., Greene, C.H., and Davies, K.T.A. 2018. Marine species range shifts necessitate advanced policy planning. Oceanography 31(2 Special Issue): 19–23. Oceanography Society. Doi:10.5670/oceanog.2018.209.
- Micheli, F., and Halpern, B.S. 2005. Low functional redundancy in coastal marine assemblages. Ecol Lett 8(4): 391–400. Doi:10.1111/j.1461-0248.2005.00731.x.
- Milazzo, M., Mirto, S., Domenici, P., and Gristina, M. 2013. Climate change exacerbates interspecific interactions in sympatric coastal fishes. Journal of Animal Ecology 82(2): 468–477. Doi:10.1111/j.1365-2656.2012.02034.x.
- Minister of Justice. 1996. Oceans Act. Canada.
- Mora, C., Tittensor, D.P., Adl, S., Simpson, A.G.B., and Worm, B. 2011. How many species are there on Earth and in the ocean? PloS Biol **9**(8): 1001127. Doi:10.1371/journal.pbio.1001127.
- Mouillot, D., Graham, N.A.J., Villéger, S., Mason, N.W.H., and Bellwood, D.R. 2013. A functional approach reveals community responses to disturbances. Trends Ecol Evol 28(3): 167–177. Doi:10.1016/j.tree.2012.10.004.

- Mouillot, D., Villéger, S., Parravicini, V., Kulbicki, M., Arias-González, J.E., Bender, M., Chabanet, P., Floeter, S.R., Friedlander, A., Vigliola, L., and Bellwood, D.R. 2014. Functional over-redundancy and high functional vulnerability in global fish faunas on tropical reefs. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 111(38): 13757–13762. Doi:10.1073/pnas.1317625111.
- Munday, P.L., Jones, G.P., and Caley, M.J. 2001. Interspecific competition and coexistence in a guild of coral-dwelling fishes. Ecology 82(8): 2177–2189. Ecological Society of America. Doi:10.1890/0012-9658(2001)082[2177:ICACIA]2.0.CO;2.
- Murillo, F.J., Weigel, B., Bouchard Marmen, M., and Kenchington, E. 2020. Marine epibenthic functional diversity on Flemish Cap (north-west Atlantic) – Identifying trait responses to the environment and mapping ecosystem functions. Divers Distrib 26(4): 460–478. Blackwell Publishing Ltd. Doi:10.1111/ddi.13026.
- Naeem, S., Duffy, J.E., and Zavaleta, E. 2012. The functions of biological diversity in an age of extinction. Science (1979) 336(6087): 1401–1406. Doi:10.1126/science.1215855.
- Nagelkerken, I., and Connell, S.D. 2015. Global alteration of ocean ecosystem functioning due to increasing human CO2 emissions. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 112(43): 13272–13277. Doi:10.1073/pnas.1510856112.
- Nagelkerken, I., Goldenberg, S.U., Ferreira, C.M., Ullah, H., and Connell, S.D. 2020. Trophic pyramids reorganize when food web architecture fails to adjust to ocean change. Science (1979) 369(6505): 829–832. Doi:10.1126/science.aax0621.
- Nagelkerken, I., and Munday, P.L. 2016. Animal behaviour shapes the ecological effects of ocean acidification and warming: moving from individual to community-level responses. Glob Chang Biol 22(3): 974–989. Doi:10.1111/gcb.13167.
- van Nes, E.H., Arani, B.M.S., Staal, A., van der Bolt, B., Flores, B.M., Bathiany, S., and Scheffer, M. 2016. What do You mean, 'Tipping point'? Trends Ecol Evol **31**(12): 902–904. Doi:10.1016/j.tree.2016.09.011.
- NOAA. 2010. NEFSC Benthic Database. Available from <a href="https://obis.org/dataset/e7c86904-aac7-4a17-a895-99a54c430d80">https://obis.org/dataset/e7c86904-aac7-4a17-a895-99a54c430d80</a> [accessed 26 October 2023].

- NOAA. 2012. Southeast Fisheries Science Center, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration. Available from <u>https://obis</u>.org/dataset/7aee17f1-d6e8-4204-a4b2-eafdf89563cf [accessed 14 March 2023].
- NOAA. 2023. Species directory. Available from <a href="https://www.fisheries.noaa.gov/species-directory">https://www.fisheries.noaa.gov/species-directory</a> [accessed 3 July 2023].
- Nozarpour, R., Shojaei, M.G., Naderloo, R., and Nasi, F. 2023. Crustaceans functional diversity in mangroves and adjacent mudflats of the Persian Gulf and Gulf of Oman. Mar Environ Res 186. Elsevier Ltd. Doi:10.1016/j.marenvres.2023.105919.
- OBIS. 2023. Ocean Biodiversity Information System. Available from obis.org [accessed 30 March 2023].
- Oksanen, J., Simpson, G., Blanchet, F., Kindt, R., Legendre, P., Minchin, P., O'Hara, R., Solymos, P., Stevens, M., Szoecs, E., Wagner, H., Barbour, M., Bedward, M., Bolker, B., Borcard, D., Carvalho, G., Chirico, M., de Caceres, M., Durand, S., Evangelista, H., FitzJohn, R., Friendly, M., Furneaux, B., Hannigan, G., Hill, M., Lahti, L., McGlinn, D., Ouellette, M., Ribeiro Cunha, E., Smith, T., Stier, A., ter Braak, C., and Weedon, J. 2022. \_vegan: Community Ecology Package\_. Available from <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=vegan>. [accessed 11 February 2022].
- O'Regan, S.M., Archer, S.K., Friesen, S.K., and Hunter, K.L. 2021. A global assessment of climate change adaptation in Marine Protected Area management plans. Front Mar Sci 8(September): 1–16. Doi:10.3389/fmars.2021.711085.
- Palomares, M.L.D., and Pauly, D. 2022, December. SeaLifeBase. Available from <u>https://www</u>.sealifebase.ca/ [accessed 30 March 2023].
- Parks Canada. 2023. National Parks. Available from <u>https://parks</u>.canada.ca/pn-np [accessed 22 March 2023].
- Parravicini, V., Bender, M.G., Villéger, S., Leprieur, F., Pellissier, L., Donati, F.G.A., Floeter, S.R., Rezende, E.L., Mouillot, D., and Kulbicki, M. 2021. Coral reef fishes reveal strong divergence in the prevalence of traits along the global diversity gradient. Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences 288(1961): 1–7. Doi:10.1098/rspb.2021.1712.

- Pearson, R.G., and Dawson, T.P. 2003. Predicting the impacts of climate change on the distribution of species: Are bioclimate envelope models useful? Global Ecology and Biogeography 12(5): 361–371. Doi:10.1046/j.1466-822X.2003.00042.x.
- Pebesma, E. 2018. Simple features for R: Standardized support for spatial vector data. R J **10**(1): 439–446. Doi:10.32614/RJ-2018-009.
- Pessarrodona, A., Foggo, A., and Smale, D.A. 2019. Can ecosystem functioning be maintained despite climate-driven shifts in species composition? Insights from novel marine forests. Journal of Ecology 107(1): 91–104. Blackwell Publishing Ltd. Doi:10.1111/1365-2745.13053.
- Petchey, O.L., and Gaston, K.J. 2002. Functional diversity (FD), species richness and community composition. Ecol Lett **5**(3): 402–411. Doi:10.1046/j.1461-0248.2002.00339.x.
- Pimiento, C., Griffin, J.N., Clements, C.F., Silvestro, D., Varela, S., Uhen, M.D., and Jaramillo, C. 2017. The Pliocene marine megafauna extinction and its impact on functional diversity. Nat Ecol Evol 1(8): 1100–1106. Nature Publishing Group. Doi:10.1038/s41559-017-0223-6.
- Pimiento, C., Leprieur, F., Silvestro, D., Lefcheck, J.S., Albouy, C., Rasher, D.B., Davis, M., Svenning, J.C., and Griffin, J.N. 2020. Functional diversity of marine megafauna in the Anthropocene. Sci Adv 6(16). Doi:10.1126/sciadv.aay7650.
- Pinsky, M.L., Selden, R.L., and Kitchel, Z.J. 2020. Climate-driven shifts in marine species ranges: Scaling from organisms to communities. Ann Rev Mar Sci 12: 153– 179. Doi:10.1146/annurev-marine-010419-010916.
- Pollock, L.J., O'Connor, L.M.J., Mokany, K., Rosauer, D.F., Talluto, M. V., and Thuiller, W. 2020. Protecting biodiversity (in all its complexity): New models and methods. Trends Ecol Evol 35(12): 1119–1128. Elsevier Ltd. Doi:10.1016/j.tree.2020.08.015.
- Poloczanska, E.S., Brown, C.J., Sydeman, W.J., Kiessling, W., Schoeman, D.S., Moore,
  P.J., Brander, K., Bruno, J.F., Buckley, L.B., Burrows, M.T., Duarte, C.M., Halpern,
  B.S., Holding, J., Kappel, C. V., O'Connor, M.I., Pandolfi, J.M., Parmesan, C.,
  Schwing, F., Thompson, S.A., and Richardson, A.J. 2013. Global imprint of climate
  change on marine life. Nat Clim Chang 3(10): 919–925. Doi:10.1038/nclimate1958.

- Pörtner, H.O. 2010. Oxygen- and capacity-limitation of thermal tolerance: A matrix for integrating climate-related stressor effects in marine ecosystems. Journal of Experimental Biology 213(6): 881–893. Doi:10.1242/jeb.037523.
- Przeslawski, R., Falkner, I., Ashcroft, M.B., and Hutchings, P. 2012. Using rigorous selection criteria to investigate marine range shifts. Estuar Coast Shelf Sci 113: 205– 212. Available from https://ro.uow.edu.au/scipapershttps://ro.uow.edu.au/scipapers/4566.
- Putman, N.F., Seney, E.E., Verley, P., Shaver, D.J., López-Castro, M.C., Cook, M., Guzmán, V., Brost, B., Ceriani, S.A., Mirón, R. de J.G.D., Peña, L.J., Tzeek, M., Valverde, R.A., Cantón, C.C.G., Howell, L., Ravell Ley, J.A., Tumlin, M.C., Teas, W.G., Caillouet, C.W., Cuevas, E., Gallaway, B.J., Richards, P.M., and Mansfield, K.L. 2020. Predicted distributions and abundances of the sea turtle 'lost years' in the western North Atlantic Ocean. Ecography 43(4): 506–517. Blackwell Publishing Ltd. Doi:10.1111/ecog.04929.
- R Core Team. 2022. R: A language and environment for statistical computing. *In* R Foundation for Statistical Computing. Vienna, Austria. Available from <u>https://www</u>.r-project.org/.
- Reiss, J., Bridle, J.R., Montoya, J.M., and Woodward, G. 2009. Emerging horizons in biodiversity and ecosystem functioning research. Trends Ecol Evol 24(9): 505–514. Doi:10.1016/j.tree.2009.03.018.
- Rijnsdorp, A.D., Peck, M.A., Engelhard, G.H., Möllmann, C., and Pinnegar, J.K. 2009. Resolving the effect of climate change on fish populations. Journal of Marine Science 66: 1570–1583. Doi:https://doi.org/10.1093/icesjms/fsp056.
- Roberts, D. 2019. \_labdsv: Ordination and Multivariate Analysis for Ecology\_.
- Roeckner, E., Bäuml, G, Bonaventura, L, Brokopf, R, Esch, M, Giorgetta, M.,
  Hagemann, S, Kirchner, I, Kornblueh, L, Manzini, E., Rhodin, A, Schlese, •
  U, Schulzweida, U, and Tompkins, A. 2003. The atmospheric general circulation model ECHAM5. Available from <u>www.mpimet</u>.mpg.de.
- Saba, V.S., Griffies, S.M., Anderson, W.G., Winton, M., Alexander, M.A., Delworth, T.L., Hare, J.A., Harrison, M.J., Rosati, A., Vecchi, G.A., and Zhang, R. 2016. Enhanced warming of the Northwest Atlantic Ocean under climate change. J Geophys Res Oceans 121(1): 118–132. Doi:10.1002/2015JC011346.

- Salerno, M., Berlino, M., Mangano, M.C., and Sarà, G. 2021. Microplastics and the functional traits of fishes: A global meta-analysis. Glob Chang Biol 27(12): 2645– 2655. Blackwell Publishing Ltd. Doi:10.1111/gcb.15570.
- Salm, R. V., Done, T., and McLeod, E. 2006. Marine protected area planning in a changing climate. *In* Coral reefs and climate change: science and management. *Edited by* J. Phinney, O. Hoegh- Guldberg, and J. Kleypas. American Geophysical Union, Washington, DC. Pp. 207–221. Doi:10.1029/61CE12.
- Schlaff, A.M., Heupel, M.R., and Simpfendorfer, C.A. 2014. Influence of environmental factors on shark and ray movement, behaviour and habitat use: a review. Rev Fish Biol Fish 24(4): 1089–1103. Kluwer Academic Publishers. Doi:10.1007/s11160-014-9364-8.
- Shackell, N.L., Bundy, A., Nye, J.A., and Link, J.S. 2012. Common large-scale responses to climate and fishing across Northwest Atlantic ecosystems. ICES Journal of Marine Science 69(2): 151–162. Doi:10.1093/icesjms/fsr195.
- Shackell, N.L., and Frank, K.T. 2003. Marine fish diversity on the Scotian Shelf, Canada. Aquat Conserv **13**(4): 305–321. Doi:10.1002/aqc.554.
- Sherman, S. 2010. Maine Department of Marine Resources inshore trawl survey, 2000-2009. Available from <u>https://biotime</u>.st-andrews.ac.uk/selectStudy.php?study=123 [accessed 26 October 2023].
- Smith, P.C., Petrie, B., and Mann, C.R. 1978. Circulation, variability, and dynamics of the Scotian Shelf and slope. Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada 35(8): 1067–1083. Doi:10.1139/f78-170.
- Sorte, C.J.B., Williams, S.L., and Carlton, J.T. 2010. Marine range shifts and species introductions: comparative spread rates and community impacts. Global Ecology and Biogeography **19**(3): 303–316. Doi:10.1111/j.1466-8238.2009.00519.x.
- Sousa e Silva Boavida-Portugal, J., Guilhaumon, F., Bastos Araújo, M., and Afonso Bairrão da Rosá, R. 2020. Global patterns of marine biodiversity and the potential impact of climate change. PhD, University of Evora, Evora.

- Southward, A.J., Hawkins, S.J., and Burrows, M.T. 1995. Seventy years' observations of changes in distribution and abundance of zooplankton and intertidal organisms in the western English Channel in relation to rising sea temperature. J Therm Biol 20(1–2): 127–155. Doi:10.1016/0306-4565(94)00043-I.
- Stachowicz, J.J., Fried, H., Osman, R.W., and Whitlatch, R.B. 2002. Biodiversity, invasion resistance, and marine ecosystem function: Reconciling pattern and process. Ecology 83(9): 2575–2590. Ecological Society of America. Doi:10.1890/0012-9658(2002)083[2575:BIRAME]2.0.CO;2.
- Sterns, S.J. 2002. Migration and Movement Patterns. In Encyclopedia of Marine Mammals. Edited by W.F. Perrin, B. Wurssig, and J.G.M. Thewissen. Academic Press, San Diego. Pp. 726–730. Available from <u>https://books</u>.google.ca/books?hl=en&lr=&id=2rkHQpToi9sC&oi=fnd&pg=PP1&d q=Stern,+S.J.+2002.+Migration+and+movement+patterns.+In+Encyclopedia+of+M arine+Mammals,+W.F.+Perrin+et+al.+(eds).+San+Diego:+Academic+Press,+742% E2%80%93750&ots=hGmuIu4ctz&sig=b7SjjXw0fa0SgesVHMt4SCzIMYY&redir \_esc=y#v=onepage&q=adapt&f=false [accessed 27 March 2023].
- Stuart-Smith, R.D., Bates, A.E., Lefcheck, J.S., Duffy, J.E., Baker, S.C., Thomson, R.J., Stuart-Smith, J.F., Hill, N.A., Kininmonth, S.J., Airoldi, L., Becerro, M.A., Campbell, S.J., Dawson, T.P., Navarrete, S.A., Soler, G.A., Strain, E.M.A., Willis, T.J., and Edgar, G.J. 2013. Integrating abundance and functional traits reveals new global hotspots of fish diversity. Nature 501(7468): 539–542. Doi:10.1038/nature12529.
- Sutcliffe Jr., W.H., Loucks, R.H., and Drinkwater, K.F. 1976. Coastal circulation and physical oceanography of the Scotian Shelf and the Gulf of Maine. Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada **33**(1): 98–115. Doi:10.1139/f76-012.
- Thorson, J.T., Maureaud, A.A., Frelat, R., Mérigot, B., Bigman, J.S., Friedman, S.T., Palomares, M.L.D., Pinsky, M.L., Price, S.A., and Wainwright, P. 2023. Identifying direct and indirect associations among traits by merging phylogenetic comparative methods and structural equation models. Methods Ecol Evol 14(5): 1259–1275. British Ecological Society. Doi:10.1111/2041-210X.14076.
- Tilman, D. 1999. The ecological consequences of changes in biodiversity: A search for general principles. Ecology 80(5): 1455–1474. Doi:10.1890/0012-9658(1999)080[1455:tecoci]2.0.co;2.

- Tilman, D., Knops, J., Wedin, D., Reich, P., Ritchie, M., and Siemann, E. 1997. The influence of functional diversity and composition on ecosystem processes. Science (1979) 277: 1300–1302. Available from <u>www.sciencemag.org</u>.
- Tinta, T., Kogovšek, T., Turk, V., Shiganova, T.A., Mikaelyan, A.S., and Malej, A. 2016. Microbial transformation of jellyfish organic matter affects the nitrogen cycle in the marine water column – A Black Sea case study. J Exp Mar Biol Ecol 475: 19–30. Elsevier. Doi:10.1016/j.jembe.2015.10.018.
- Tittensor, D. P., Eddy, T. D., Lotze, H. K., Galbraith, E. D., Cheung, W., Barange, M., Blanchard, J. L., Bopp, L., Bryndum-Buchholz, A., Büchner, M., Bulman, C., Carozza, D. A., Christensen, V., Coll, M., Dunne, J. P., Fernandes, J. A., Fulton, E. A., Hobday, A. J., Huber, V., Jennings, S., Jones, M., Lehodey, P., Link, J. S., Mackinson, S., Maury, O., Niiranen, S., Oliveros-Ramos, R., Roy, T., Schewe, J., Shin, Y., Silva, T., Stock, C. A., Steenbeek, J., Underwood, P. J., Volkholz, J., Watson, J. R., and Walker, N. D. 2018. A protocol for the intercomparison of marine fishery and ecosystem models: Fish-MIP v1.0. Geosci Model Dev 11(4): 1421– 1442. https://doi.org/10.5194/gmd-11-1421-2018.
- Tittensor, D.P., Beger, M., Boerder, K., Boyce, D.G., Cavanagh, R.D., Cosandey-Godin, A., Crespo, G.O., Dunn, D.C., Ghiffary, W., Grant, S.M., Hannah, L., Halpin, P.N., Harfoot, M., Heaslip, S.G., Jeffery, N.W., Kingston, N., Lotze, H.K., McGowan, J., McLeod, E., McOwen, C.J., O'Leary, B.C., Schiller, L., Stanley, R.R.E., Westhead, M., Wilson, K.L., and Worm, B. 2019. Integrating climate adaptation and biodiversity conservation in the global ocean. Sci Adv 5(11): 1–15. doi:10.1126/sciadv.aay9969.
- Tyack, P.L. 2009. Behaviour, overview. *In* Encyclopedia of Marine Mammals, 2nd edition. *Edited by* W.F. Perrin, B. Würsig, and J.G.M. Thewissen. Academic Press, Amsterdam. pp. 101–107.
- Vetter, E.W., and Dayton, P.K. 1999. Organic enrichment by macrophyte detritus, and abundance patterns of megafaunal populations in submarine canyons. Mar Ecol Prog Ser 186: 137–148.
- Villamor, A., and Becerro, M.A. 2012. Species, trophic, and functional diversity in marine protected and non-protected areas. J Sea Res **73**: 109–116. Elsevier B.V. doi:10.1016/j.seares.2012.07.002.

- Villéger, S., Brosse, S., Mouchet, M., Mouillot, D., and Vanni, M.J. 2017. Functional ecology of fish: current approaches and future challenges. Aquat Sci 79(4): 783– 801. Birkhauser Verlag AG. doi:10.1007/s00027-017-0546-z.
- Villéger, S., Grenouillet, G., and Brosse, S. 2013. Decomposing functional β-diversity reveals that low functional β-diversity is driven by low functional turnover in European fish assemblages. Global Ecology and Biogeography 22(6): 671–681. doi:10.1111/geb.12021.
- Villéger, S., Mason, N.W.H., and Mouillot, D. 2008. New multidimensional functional diversity indices for a multifaceted framework in functional ecology. Ecology 89(8): 2290–2301. doi:10.1890/07-1206.1.
- Vinebrooke, R.D., Cottingham, K.L., Norberg, J., Scheffer, M., Dodson, S.I., Maberly, S.C., and Sommer, U. 2004. Impacts of multiple stressors on biodiversity and ecosystem functioning: The role of species co-tolerance. Oikos 104(3): 451–457. doi:10.1111/j.0030-1299.2004.13255.x.
- Ward-Paige, C., and Bundy, A. 2016. Mapping biodiversity on the Scotian Shelf and in the Bay of Fundy. Dartmouth, Nova Scotia. Available from http://www.dfompo.gc.ca/csas-sccs/.
- Wernberg, T., Bennett, S., Babcock, R.C., de Bettignies, T., Cure, K., Depczynski, M., Dufois, F., Fromont, J., Fulton, C.J., Hovey, R.K., Harvey, E.S., Holmes, T.H., Kendrick, G. a, Radford, B., Santana-Garcon, J., Saunders, B.J., Smale, D. a, Thomsen, M.S., Tuckett, C. a, Tuya, F., Vanderklift, M.A., and Wilson, S. 2016. Climate-driven regime shift of a temperate marine ecosystem. Science (1979) 353(6295): 169–172. doi:10.1126/science.aad8745.
- Whitehead, H. 2013. Trends in cetacean abundance in the Gully submarine canyon, 1988–2011, highlight a 21% per year increase in Sowerby's beaked whales (*Mesoplodon bidens*). Can J Zool 91(3): 141–148. Canadian Science Publishing. doi:10.1139/cjz-2012-0293.
- Whitehead, H., McGill, B., and Worm, B. 2008. Diversity of deep-water cetaceans in relation to temperature: implications for ocean warming. Ecol Lett 11(11): 1198– 1207. John Wiley & Sons, Ltd. doi:10.1111/J.1461-0248.2008.01234.X.

- Whitney, C.K., Cheung, W.W.L., and Ban, N.C. 2023. Considering the implications of climate-induced species range shifts in marine protected areas planning. FACETS 8: 1–10. doi:10.1139/facets-2022-0041.
- Wickham, H., Averick, M., Bryan, J., Chang, W., McGowan, L., François, R.,
  Grolemund, G., Hayes, A., Henry, L., Hester, J., Kuhn, M., Pedersen, T., Miller, E.,
  Bache, S., Müller, K., Ooms, J., Robinson, D., Seidel, D., Spinu, V., Takahashi, K.,
  Vaughan, D., Wilke, C., Woo, K., and Yutani, H. 2019. Welcome to the Tidyverse. J
  Open Source Softw 4(43): 1686. doi:10.21105/joss.01686.
- Wilson, K.L., Tittensor, D.P., Worm, B., and Lotze, H.K. 2020. Incorporating climate change adaptation into marine protected area planning. Glob Chang Biol 26(6): 3251–3267. doi:10.1111/gcb.15094.
- Witzell, W.N. 1999. Distribution and relative abundance of sea turtles caught incidentally by the U.S. pelagic longline fleet in the western Atlantic Ocean, 1992-1995. Fishery Bulletin **97**(1): 200–211.
- Yachi, S., and Loreau, M. 1999. Biodiversity and ecosystem productivity in a fluctuating environment: The insurance hypothesis. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 96(4): 1463– 1468. doi:10.1073/pnas.96.4.1463.

# **Appendix A – Chapter 2 Supplementary Tables and Figures**

**Table A1.** Taxonomic class and number of species with ranges assessed and those with presence data used within the AquaX species distribution model (SDM). Species removed from analyses but had a SDM include three subspecies of reptiles (Hawksbill sea turtle Atlantic and Pacific subspecies, respectively, which were projected with same range at species-level: *Eretmochelys imbricata imbricata, Eretmochelys imbricata bissa*, Pacific loggerhead sea turtle subspecies projected with same range at species-level: *Caretta caretta gigas*), and one subspecies of lobster (*Stereomastis sculpta sculpta*).

Taxonomic Group	Class	Number Orders	Number of species	Number of species with SDM	Percentage of species with SDMs (%)
Fish	Actinopterygii	38	16,714	10,266	61.4
	Cephalaspidomorphi	1	10	7	70.0
	Elasmobranchii	10	1,194	953	79.8
	Holocephali	1	56	43	76.8
	Myxini	1	82	47	57.3
	Sarcopterygii	1	2	1	50.0
Mammals	Mammalia	3	133	98	72.9
Reptile	Reptilia	4	99	85	85.9
Lobster	Malacostraca	1	272	217	79.8
Total	9	60	18,562	11,673	62.9

**Table A2.** Robustness test for species richness relative to each taxonomic group for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region. The climate range expansion was increased for benthic species (from 80 to 234 km by mid-century; 180 to 342 km by end-century), and pelagic species (from 120 to 526.5 km by mid-century; 270 to 769.5 km by end-century), following 58.5 km/decade if benthic and 85.5 km/decade if pelagic (Poloczanska et al. 2013).

Site	Metric	Taxa/ Func. Change	Present Day	Mid-century		<b>End-century</b>	
				SSP1-2.6	SSP5- 8.5	SSP1- 2.6	SSP5- 8.5
Maritimes Region	Richness	Total	725	610	614	652	666
		Fish	699	584	588	626	639
		Mammals	19	20	20	20	21
		Reptiles	5	4	4	4	4
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2
	Change in	Same		562	559	584	562
		Immigrating		48	55	68	104
	species	Emigrating		163	166	141	163
		Change in species richness		-115	-111	-73	-59
		Dissimiliarity (%)		15.7	16.4	15.0	19.0
Site	Туре	Species	Prosont	Mid-co	entury	<b>End-century</b>	
----------------------	--------	----------	---------	--------	--------	--------------------	-------
			Dav	SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-
			Duy	2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5
Maritimes	Region	Total	725	607	606	645	655
Region		Fish	699	581	582	619	630
		Mammals	19	20	18	20	19
		Reptiles	5	4	4	4	4
_		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2
Boot Island	MPA	Total	157	184	187	170	205
National		Fish	153	181	184	166	201
Wildlife Area		Mammals	3	2	2	3	2
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1
_		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Corsair/Georges	OECM	Total	502	375	376	415	396
Canyons		Fish	479	358	357	395	376
Conservation Area		Mammals	16	12	13	15	14
		Reptiles	5	3	4	3	4
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2
Eastern	OECM	Total	546	425	426	467	465
Canyons		Fish	523	406	409	449	447
		Mammals	17	14	12	13	12
		Reptiles	4	3	3	3	4
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2
Emerald Basin	OECM	Total	184	302	290	285	312
Sponge		Fish	173	297	282	278	302
Conservation		Mammals	10	3	6	6	8
Alea		Reptiles	0	1	1	0	1
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
John Lusby	MPA	Total	152	151	163	141	193
Marsh National		Fish	149	148	161	138	188
Wildlife Area		Mammals	2	2	1	2	3
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Jordan Basin	OECM	Total	254	337	335	351	355
Conservation		Fish	239	331	327	345	346
Area		Mammals	12	5	6	5	7

**Table A3.** Species richness relative to each taxonomic group for the region and each existing network site presently in the Maritime Conservation Network plan within the Maritimes Region off Canada's east coast.

Site	Туре	Species	Drosont	Mid-c	entury	End-c	entury
			T resent Dav	SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-
			Day	2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5
		Reptiles	2	0	1	0	1
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Kejimkujik	MPA	Total	259	375	368	356	388
Seaside		Fish	246	369	362	349	379
National Park		Mammals	11	5	5	6	7
Site		Reptiles	1	0	0	0	1
Site		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Machias Seal	MPA	Total	246	312	295	318	351
Island		Fish	235	306	290	313	343
Migratory Bird Sanctuary		Mammals	10	5	4	4	6
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Musquash	MPA	Total	243	203	207	307	331
Estuary		Fish	232	196	200	300	325
		Mammals	10	6	6	6	4
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Northeast	OECM	Total	466	356	355	361	355
Channel Coral		Fish	450	346	346	350	342
Conservation		Mammals	11	8	7	6	9
Area		Reptiles	3	0	0	3	2
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2
Sambro Bank		Total	220	342	338	332	353
Sponge	OECM	Fish	208	335	331	321	342
Conservation		Mammals	10	5	5	9	9
Area		Reptiles	0	1	1	1	1
		Lobsters	2	1	1	1	1
St. Anns Bank	MPA	Total	309	309	319	317	350
		Fish	296	297	308	305	340
		Mammals	11	10	9	10	8
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	0
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2
The Gully	MPA	Total	469	348	350	409	410
2		Fish	449	335	339	397	396
		Mammals	14	10	8	8	11
		Reptiles	4	1	1	2	1
		1	•	<b>.</b>	-		-

Site	Туре	Species	pecies Present Day	Mid-c	entury	<b>End-century</b>		
				SSP1- 2.6	SSP5- 8.5	SSP1- 2.6	SSP5- 8.5	
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2	
Western	OECM	Total	506	421	414	429	425	
Emerald Bank		Fish	485	406	403	411	411	
Conservation		Mammals	15	11	8	13	11	
Area			Reptiles	4	2	1	3	1
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2	

		Pr	-esent	Pr	-esent	Mid-century –		
Taxa	Taxonomic	Mid-c	entury	End-c	entury	End-	century	
	Change	SSP1	SSP5	SSP1	SSP5	SSP1	SSP5-	
		-2.6	-8.5	-2.6	-8.5	-2.6	8.5	
	Same	537	535	559	539	576	544	
	Proportion same	92.4	91.9	90.3	85.6	93.1	86.3	
Fish	as initial							
	community (%)							
	Immigrating	44	47	60	91	43	86	
	Proportion of	7.6	8.1	9.7	14.4	6.9	13.7	
	future population							
	that immigrated							
	(%)							
	Emigrating	162	164	140	160	5	38	
	Proportion of	23.2	23.5	20.0	22.9	1.0	6.5	
	initial community							
	that emigrated							
	(%)							
	Change in species	-118	-117	-80	-69	38	48	
	richness				10.0			
	Dissimilarity (%)	16.1	16.5	15.2	18.9	4.0	10.2	
	Same	19	17	19	17	20	16	
	Proportion same	95.0	94.4	95.0	89.5	100	84.2	
	as initial							
	community (%)			-	~	~		
	Immigrating	1	1	1	2	0	3	
	Proportion of	5.0	5.6	5.0	10.5	0	15.8	
	future population							
	that immigrated							
Mammals	(%)		<u>^</u>	^	2	<u>^</u>	<b>`</b>	
	Emigrating	0	10.5	0	10.5	0	<u> </u>	
	Proportion of	0	10.5	U	10.5	0	11.1	
	that amigrated							
	(70) Change in species	1	1	1	Δ	Ο		
	richness	1	-1	1	0	U	1	
	Dissimilarity (%)	2.6	<b>8</b> 1	26	10.5	Δ	13.5	
	Dissimilarity (70)	<u></u>	0.1 /	2.0	10.5	<u> </u>	13.5	
	Proportion same	100	т 100	т 100	т 100	100	100	
Reptiles	as initial	100	100	100	100	100	100	
	community (%)							
Reptiles	(%) Change in species richness Dissimilarity (%) Same Proportion same as initial community (%)	1 2.6 4 100	-1 8.1 4 100	1 2.6 4 100	0 <u>10.5</u> 4 100	0 0 4 100	1 13.5 4 100	

**Table A4.** Change in species in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region for each taxonomic group from mid-and end-century to present day and end-century relative to mid-century.

		Pr	·esent -	Pı	esent -	Mid-century –		
Taxa	Taxonomic	Mid-c	entury	End-c	entury	End-	century	
	Change	SSP1	SSP5	SSP1	SSP5	SSP1	SSP5-	
		-2.6	-8.5	-2.6	-8.5	-2.6	8.5	
	Immigrating	0	0	0	0	0	0	
	Proportion of	0	0	0	0	0	0	
	future population							
	that immigrated							
	(%)							
	Emigrating	1	1	1	1	0	0	
	Proportion of	20.0	20.0	20.0	20.0	0	0	
	initial community							
	that emigrated							
	(%)							
	Change in species	-1	-1	-1	-1	0	0	
	richness							
	Dissimilarity (%)	11.1	11.1	11.1	11.1	0	0	
	Same	2	2	2	2	2	2	
	Proportion same	100	100	100	100	100	100	
	as initial							
	community (%)							
	Immigrating	0	0	0	0	0	0	
	Proportion of	0	0	0	0	0	0	
	future population							
	that immigrated							
Lobster	(%)							
	Emigrating	0	0	0	0	0	0	
	Proportion of	0	0	0	0	0	0	
	initial community							
	that emigrated							
	(%)							
	Change in species	0	0	0	0	0	0	
	richness							
	Dissimilarity (%)	0	0	0	0	0	0	

Species	Shift	Present –		P	resent –	Mid-century –		
		Mid-cen	tury	En SCD1	d-century	En	d-century	
		SSP1-2.6	8.5	2.6	SSP5-8.5	ээг 1-2.6	-8.5	
Mammals	Imm.	False killer whale ( <i>Pseudorca</i> <i>crassidens</i> )	False killer whale	False killer whale	False killer whale Eden's whale ( <i>Balaenoptera</i> <i>edeni</i> )	NA	Atlantic spotted dolphin Gervais' beaked whale ( <i>Mesoplodo</i> <i>n</i> <i>europaeus</i> ) Eden's whale	
	Em.	NA	Atlantic spotted dolphin ( <i>Stenella</i> <i>frontalis</i> ) Gervais' beaked whale	NA	Harp seal ( <i>Pagophilus</i> groenlandicus ) True's beaked whale ( <i>Mesoplodon</i> mirus)	NA	Harp seal True's beaked whale	
Reptiles	Imm.	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	
	Em.	Kemp's ridley sea turtle ( <i>Lepidochely</i> <i>s kempii</i> )	Kemp's ridley sea turtle	Kemp's ridley sea turtle	Kemp's ridley sea turtle	NA	NA	

**Table A5.** Mammal and reptile species projected to immigrate (imm.) and emigrate (em.) into the Maritime Conservation Network plan within the Maritimes Region off Canada's east coast across mid-century and end-century under SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5.

Site	Туре	Species	Drosont	Mid-c	entury	<b>End-century</b>		
			Present	SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-	
			Day	2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5	
Big Glace	TBD	Total	178	271	286	273	300	
Bay		Fish	167	262	277	264	293	
		Mammals	10	8	8	8	6	
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	0	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Bird Islands	TBD	Total	143	149	155	146	173	
		Fish	133	140	146	138	167	
		Mammals	9	8	8	7	5	
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	0	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Bon Portage	TBD	Total	243	328	322	347	353	
Island		Fish	230	323	317	342	348	
		Mammals	11	4	4	4	4	
		Reptiles	1	0	0	0	1	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	0	
Bras d'Or	TBD	Total	200	312	311	300	335	
Lakes		Fish	189	303	302	291	327	
EBSA		Mammals	10	8	8	8	7	
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	0	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Brier Island	TBD	Total	263	334	330	347	376	
		Fish	251	328	324	341	367	
		Mammals	11	5	5	5	7	
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Canso	TBD	Total	206	318	307	303	335	
Ledges -		Fish	194	309	299	294	327	
Sugar		Mammals	11	8	7	8	7	
Harbour		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	0	
Islands		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Central	TBD	Total	542	424	429	457	443	
Scotian		Fish	520	407	413	437	423	
Slope, Rise		Mammals	16	12	11	15	14	
and Abyss		Reptiles	4	3	3	3	4	

**Table A6.** Species richness relative to each taxonomic group for each proposed network site in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region off Canada's east coast.

Site	Type Specie		Prosont	Mid-c	entury	End-c	entury
			Dav	SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-
			Duj	2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2
Chebogue	TBD	Total	257	350	340	368	372
		Fish	243	345	335	363	365
		Mammals		4	4	4	6
		Reptiles	2	0	0	0	1
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	0
Chignecto	TBD	Total	219	198	213	232	286
Bay		Fish	210	194	210	227	279
		Mammals	8	3	2	4	5
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Cold Seeps	TBD	Total	269	205	200	206	225
		Fish	251	194	190	194	211
		Mammals	13	7	6	8	10
		Reptiles	4	3	3	3	3
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Eastern	TBD	Total	178	254	255	259	279
Shoal		Fish	168	244	245	250	270
		Mammals	9	9	9	8	7
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Eastern	AOI	Total	224	354	345	336	366
Shore		Fish	213	345	335	327	356
Islands		Mammals	10	7	8	8	8
		Reptiles	0	1	1	0	1
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Fundian	AOI	Total	591	422	428	478	475
Channel-		Fish	569	410	416	463	459
Browns		Mammals	16	9	9	10	12
Dalik		Reptiles	4	1	1	3	2
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2
Georges	TBD	Total	280	348	345	372	359
Bank		Fish	264	341	336	363	346
		Mammals	12	5	7	5	9
		Reptiles	2	0	0	2	2
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2

Site	Туре	Species	Dresent	Mid-c	entury	<b>End-century</b>		
			Present	SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-	
			Day	2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5	
Head	TBD	Total	256	218	218	330	345	
Harbour,		Fish	245	212	212	323	339	
West Isles		Mammals	10	5	5	6	4	
and The		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1	
Passages		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Horse	TBD	Total	242	225	223	290	312	
Mussel		Fish	231	218	217	283	306	
Reefs		Mammals	10	6	5	6	4	
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
LaHave	TBD	Total	232	357	356	347	371	
Basin		Fish	220	349	348	335	360	
		Mammals	10	6	6	10	9	
		Reptiles	0	1	1	1	1	
		Lobsters	2	1	1	1	1	
LaHave	TBD	Total	223	340	332	315	357	
Islands		Fish	212	333	326	307	349	
		Mammals	10	5	4	7	6	
		Reptiles	0	1	1	0	1	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Long Eddy	TBD	Total	251	207	213	316	335	
		Fish	240	201	207	309	329	
		Mammals	10	5	5	6	4	
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Middle	TBD	Total	221	317	311	313	332	
Bank-Canso		Fish	209	308	303	304	322	
Bank		Mammals	11	8	7	8	8	
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Misaine	TBD	Total	319	289	296	314	328	
Bank and		Fish	305	277	284	303	315	
Laurentian		Mammals	12	10	10	9	10	
Channel		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1	
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2	
	TBD	Total	220	339	336	324	361	

Site	Туре	Species	Duccout	Mid-c	entury	<b>End-century</b>		
	• 1	•	Present	SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-	
			Day	2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5	
North of		Fish	209	330	327	315	351	
Emerald		Mammals	10	7	8	8	8	
Basin Sea		Reptiles	0	1	0	0	1	
Pen Field		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Northern	TBD	Total	274	350	346	365	388	
Gulfof		Fish	259	343	338	359	378	
Maine		Mammals	12	6	6	5	8	
		Reptiles	2	0	1	0	1	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Pearl Island	TBD	Total	234	354	347	331	369	
		Fish	222	347	340	323	360	
		Mammals	11	5	5	7	7	
		Reptiles	0	1	1	0	1	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Point	TBD	Total	178	219	233	265	297	
Michaud		Fish	167	210	225	257	290	
and Basque		Mammals	10	8	7	7	6	
Islands		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	0	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Port Joli	TBD	Total	274	390	380	375	404	
and		Fish	261	384	374	368	395	
Surrounding		Mammals	11	5	5	6	7	
Areas		Reptiles	1	0	0	0	1	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Roseway	TBD	Total	323	400	399	407	428	
Bank		Fish	307	391	391	396	418	
		Mammals	13	8	7	8	8	
		Reptiles	2	0	0	2	1	
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1	
Sable Island	TBD	Total	266	338	340	344	376	
Bank		Fish	252	328	330	331	362	
		Mammals	11	7	7	9	11	
		Reptiles	1	1	1	2	1	
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2	
	TBD	Total	207	322	319	305	346	
		Fish	196	316	313	295	335	

Site	Туре	Species	Present	Mid-c	entury	End-c	entury
			Dav	SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-
			Day	2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5
Sambro		Mammals	10	4	4	9	9
Ledges -		Reptiles	0	1	1	0	1
Prospect		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Scotian	TBD	Total	460	389	389	391	411
Gulf		Fish	442	377	379	379	399
		Mammals	12	9	7	7	9
		Reptiles	4	1	1	3	1
		Lobsters	2	2	2	2	2
South	TBD	Total	282	337	332	357	385
Grand		Fish	270	331	325	350	376
Manan		Mammals	11	5	6	6	7
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Southern	TBD	Total	224	251	246	321	346
Bight		Fish	215	244	240	313	339
		Mammals	8	6	5	7	5
		Reptiles	0	0	0	0	1
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1
Western	TBD	Total	252	335	339	349	354
Jordan		Fish	237	329	330	342	345
Basin		Mammals	12	5	7	6	7
		Reptiles	2	0	1	0	1
		Lobsters	1	1	1	1	1

Taxa	Prop.	Туре	Present	<b>Mid-century</b>		<b>End-century</b>	
				SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5	SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5
Fish	Highest	Exist	Banded	Channel	Pygmy	Spotted	Bristle-
			rudderfish	scabbard-	pipehore	tinselfish;	tooth
			(Seriola	fish	(Amphelikt-	Carlsbergs	conger
			zonata)	(Evoxyme-	urus	dreamer	(Xeno-
				topon	dendriticus);	(Oneirodes	mystax
				taeniatus)	Spotted	carlsbergi)	bidentatus
					tinselfish		)
					(Xenolepidic		
					h-thys		
					dalgleishi)		
			58.5	62.5	63.6	61.5	80.0
		Exist	Longwing	Bathy-	Hickory shad	Little	Nurse
		and	spinyfish	gadus	(Alosa	tunny	shark
		Prop.	(Diretmoides	favosus;	mediocris)	(Euthynnus	
			paucir-	Gulf		alletter-	
			adiatus);	snailfish		atus);	
			Spotfin	(Liparis		Nurse	
			butterfly fish	coheni)		shark	
			(Chaetodon			(Ginglymo-	
			ocellatus);			stoma	
			Atlantic			cirratum),	
			thread herring			Striped	
			(Opistho-			killifish	
			nema			(Fundulus	
			oglinum)			majalis)	
			100	100	96.0	100	100
	Lowest	Exist	Arctic Char	Roughtail	Paraliparis	Atlantic	Brook
			(Salvelinus	stingray	stehmanni	sturgeon	trout
			alpinus);	(Bath-		(Acipenser	(Salve-
			Bigpored	ytoshia		oxy-	linus
			snailfish	centroura)		rinchus)	fontinalis)
			(Liparis				
			latifrons)				

**Table A7.** The species in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region with the largest and smallest proportion (Prop.) of their regional range protected by existing network sites (Exist) and all protected seascape sites combined (Exist and proposed).

Taxa	Prop.	Туре	Present	<b>Mid-century</b>		End-century	
				SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5	SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5
			10.0	7.7	11.1	8.3	5.0
		Exist and	Hollowsnout grenadier	Roundscale spearfish	Lophiodes beroe	Deep-sea anglerfish	Deepsea sole
		Prop.	(Coelorin- chus	(Tetrap- turus		sp. Oneirodes	(Embass- ichthys
			caelorhincus)	georgii)		schmidti	bathybius)
			23.1	16.7	20.0	8.3	20.0
Mammals	Highest	Exist	Pygmy sperm whale ( <i>Kogia</i> <i>breviceps</i> ); Striped dolphin ( <i>Stenella</i> <i>coeruleoalba</i> )	Pygmy sperm whale	Hooded seal ( <i>Cystophora</i> <i>cristata</i> )	Hooded seal	Bryde's whale ( <i>Balaen-</i> optera edeni)
			36.0	38.0	39.4	42.6	39.7
		Exist and Prop.	Harp seal (Pagophilus groen- landicus)	Grey seal (Hali- choerus grypus)	Grey seal	Atlantic white- sided dolphin ( <i>Lagenor-</i> <i>hynchus</i> <i>acutus</i> )	Bryde's whale
			76.7	79.5	93.3	78.7	74.5
	Lowest	Exist	Dwarf sperm whale ( <i>Kogia</i> <i>sima</i> )	Harp seal	True's beaked whale ( <i>Mesoplodon</i> <i>mirus</i> )	Short- finned pilot whale ( <i>Globi-</i> <i>cephala</i> <i>macror-</i> <i>hynchus</i> )	Gervais' beaked whale (Meso- plodon europa- eus)
			24.4	17.1	23.5	19.0	24.2
		Exist and Prop.	Dwarf sperm whale	Atlantic spotted dolphin	Striped dolphin	Short- finned pilot whale	North Atlantic right whale

Taxa	Prop.	Туре	Present	<b>Mid-century</b>		<b>End-century</b>	
				SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5	SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5
				(Stenella frontalis)			(Euba- laena glacialis)
			39.0	31.3	33.3	33.3	26.3
Reptiles	Highest	Exist	Leatherback sea turtle ( <i>Dermochelys</i> <i>coriacea</i> )	Hawksbill sea turtle (Eretmo- chelys imbricata)	Hawksbill sea turtle	Hawksbill sea turtle	Hawks-bill sea turtle
			35.6	37.2	36.8	38.3	35.3
		Exist and Prop.	Kemp's ridley sea turtle ( <i>Lepidochelys</i> <i>kempii</i> )	Hawksbill sea turtle	Hawksbill sea turtle	Hawksbill sea turtle	Hawksbill sea turtle
			59.2	54.9	56.1	55.7	63.5
	Lowest	Exist	Green sea turtle ( <i>Chelonia</i> <i>mydas</i> )	Green sea turtle; Leather- back Sea turtle	Green sea turtle	Leather- back sea turtle	Green sea turtle; Leather- back Sea turtle
			20.0	32.9	10.0	33.7	33.3
		Exist and Prop.	Green sea turtle	Green sea turtle; Leather- back sea turtle	Green sea turtle	Leather- back sea turtle	Green sea turtle
			20.0	50.0	10.0	50.0	40.0
Lobsters	Highest	Exist	Blind lobster sp. Stereomastis sculpta	Stereo- mastis sculpta	Stereomastis sculpta	Stereomast is sculpta	Stereo- mastis sculpta
			36.8	37.0	37.3	36.9	37.9

ntury	End-ce	entury	Mid-c	Present	Туре	Prop.	Taxa
SSP5-8.5	SSP1-2.6	SSP5-8.5	SSP1-2.6				
American Lobster	American Lobster	American Lobster	American Lobster	American Lobster ( <i>Homarus</i> <i>americanus</i> )	Exist and Prop.		
75.8	78.9	76.5	76.7	77.1			
American Lobster	American Lobster	American Lobster	American Lobster	American Lobster	Exist	Lowest	
75.8	33.9	33.0	33.6	32.1			
Stereo- mastis sculpta	Stereo- mastis sculpta	Stereomastis sculpta	Stereo- mastis sculpta	Stereomastis sculpta	Exist and Prop.		
52.6	52.5	52.5	52.1	52.8			

Taxa	Scenario	Site	Species	Proportion protected (%)
Fish	Present	Fundian Channel- Browns Bank AOI	Atlantic Angel shark ( <i>Squatina</i> <i>dumeril</i> )	66.7
	Mid- century	Fundian Channel- Browns Bank AOI	Gulf snailfish ( <i>Liparis coheni</i> )	53.3
	SSP1-2.6			
	Mid- century	Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge	Lanternfish sp. Nannobrachium	60.0
	SSP5-8.5		lineatum	
	End- century	Corsair/Georges Canyons	Carlsbergs dreamer	61.5
	SSP1-2.6	Conservation Area	(Oneirodes carlsbergi)	
	End-	Corsair/Georges	Bristletooth	80.0
	century SSP5-8.5	Canyons Conservation Area	conger (Xenomystax bidentatus)	
Mammals	Present	Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge	Pygmy sperm whale (Kogia breviceps)	22.2
	Mid- century SSP1-2.6	Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge	Pygmy sperm whale	21.7
	Mid-	St. Anns Bank	Atlantic white-	37.5
	century	MPA	sided dolphin	
	5542-8.3		(Lagenorhynchus	
			acutus)	

**Table A8.** The protected seascape sites (proposed and existing) of the Maritime Conservation Network that provided the most protection of the regional range of a single species across taxa.

Taxa	Scenario Site		Species	Proportion protected (%)
	End- century SSP1-2.6	Corsair/Georges Canyons Conservation Area	Gervais' beaked whale ( <i>Mesoplodon</i> <i>europaeus</i> )	38.9
	End- century SSP5-8.5	Eastern Shoal and Misaine Bank and Laurentian Channel	White-beaked dolphin ( <i>Lagenorhynchus</i> <i>albirostris</i> )	50.0
Reptiles	Present Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge		Leatherback sea turtle (Dermochelys coriacea)	21.2
	Mid- century SSP1-2.6	Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge	Leatherback sea turtle	23.7
	Mid- century SSP5-8.5	Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge	Leatherback sea turtle	23.3
	End- century SSP1-2.6	Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge	Loggerhead sea turtle ( <i>Caretta</i> <i>caretta</i> )	22.4
	End- century SSP5-8.5	Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge	Leatherback sea turtle	24.1
Lobster	Present	Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge	Blind lobster sp. Stereomastis sculpta	20.0
	Mid- century SSP1-2.6	Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge	Blind lobster sp. Stereomastis sculpta	21.0

Taxa	Scenario	Site	Species	Proportion protected (%)	
	Mid- century SSP5-8.5	Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge	Stereomastis sculpta	21.2	
	End- century SSP1-2.6	Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge	Stereomastis sculpta	20.5	
	End- century SSP5-8.5	Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge	Stereomastis sculpta	21.6	



**Figure A1**. The average proportion of present-day species that emigrated from each protected seascape site (existing and proposed) in the the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Conservation Network. Plots consider (1) all species, (2) fish, (3) mammals, and (4) reptiles (sites with reptile occurrences). Protected seascape sites are ranked from highest to lowest proportion of emigrants occurring in the end-century for each taxa grouping. Mid- and end-century (averaged across high and low emissions scenarios) are indicated by orange and blue dots, respectively.



Figure A1. Continued.



**Figure A2**. The average proportion of future species that were the same as present day for each protected seascape site (existing and proposed) in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Conservation Network. Plots consider (1) all species, (2) fish, (3) mammals, and (4) reptiles (sites with reptile occurrences). Protected seascape sites are ranked from highest to lowest proportions of remaining residents in the end-century for each taxa grouping. Mid- and end-century (averaged across high and low emissions scenarios) are indicated by orange and blue dots, respectively.



Figure A2. Continued.



**Figure A3**. The average proportion of immigrants represented in projected future species populations within each protected seascape site (existing and proposed) in the the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Conservation Network. Plots consider (1) all species, (2) fish, (3) mammals, and (4) reptiles (sites with reptile occurrences). Protected seascape sites are ranked from highest to lowest proportion of immigrants protected in the end-century for each taxa grouping. Mid- and end-century (averaged across high and low emissions scenarios) are indicated by orange and blue dots, respectively.



Figure A3. Continued.



**Figure A4**. The change in species richness occurring for each protected seascape site (existing and proposed) in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Conservation Network. Plots consider (1) all species, (2) fish, (3) mammals, (4) reptiles (sites with reptile occurrences), and (5) Lobsters. Protected seascape sites are ranked from highest to lowest for present day species richness. Mid- and end-century (averaged across high and low emissions scenarios) are indicated by orange and blue arrows, respectively.



Figure A4. Continued.

5)	Western Emerald Bank Conservation Area The Gully Marine Protected Area St Anns Bank Marine Protected Area Scotian Gulf Sambro Bank Sponge Conservation Area Sable Island Bank Northeast Channel Coral Conservation Area Misaine Bank and Laurentian Channel LaHave Basin Georges Bank Fundian Channel Frowns Bank Eastern Canyons Marine Refuge Corsair/Georges Canyons Conservation Area Central Scotlan Slope, Rise and Abyss Western Jordan Basin Southern Bight South erand Manan Sambro Ledges - Prospect Roseway Bank					Mid-century
¥	Port Joli and Surrounding Areas Point Michaud and Basque Islands		2		$\rightarrow$	End-century
IOW	Pearl Island		-			
Net	Northern Gulf of Maine		2			
цg	North of Emerald Basin Sea Pen Field		2			
isti	Middle Bank-Canso Bank					
Ex	Machias Seal Island Migratory Bird Sanctuary					
pu	Long Eddy					
da	LaHave Islands					
se	Kejimkujik Seaside National Park and Historic Site 🗉					
ŏdo	Jordan Basin Conservation Area		•			
Pr	John Lusby Marsh National Wildlife Area		2			
	Horse Mussel Reets		2			
	Emorald Pacin Sponge Concentation Area		2			
	Enteral Dasin Sponge Conservation Area					
	Eastern Shoal					
	Cold Seeps					
	Chignecto Bay					
	Chebogue	<				
	Canso Ledges - Sugar Harbour Islands					
	Brier Island					
	Bras d?Or Lakes EBSA		•			
	Boot Island National Wildlife Area	-	<b>*</b>			
	Bon Portage Island	<	2			
	Bird Islands		2			
	Big Glace Bay		•			
		0.5	1.0	1.5	2.0	
			Number of Lo	obster Species		

Figure A4. Continued.



**Figure A5**. Taxonomic dissimilarity occurring for each protected seascape site (existing and proposed) in the the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Conservation Network. Plots consider (1) all species, (2) fish, (3) mammals, and (4) reptiles (sites with reptile occurrences). Protected seascape sites are ranked from highest to lowest for end-century dissimilarity. Mid- and end-century (averaged across high and low emissions scenarios) are indicated by orange and blue arrows, respectively.



Figure A5. Continued.

**Present Day** 















**Figure A9.** Leatherback sea turtle (*Dermochelys coriacea*) presences nearby and within the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region indicating presence overlap with the protected seascape sites in the Maritime Conservation Network. The first row is present day, the second row is mid-century, and the third row is end-century Leatherback sea turtle presences. The columns indicate SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5 respectively.



**Figure A10.** Blind lobster sp. *Stereomastis sculpta* presences nearby and within the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region indicating presence overlap with the protected seascape sites in the Maritime Conservation Network. The first row is present day, the second row is mid-century, and the third row is end-century *Stereomastis sculpta* presences. The columns indicate SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5 respectively.

## **Appendix B - Chapter 3 Supplementary Tables and Figures**

## **Trait Explanations:**

Each species has a specific role within an ecosystem defined by its combination of traits. This trait combination determines the other species they may interact with (predation, position in water column) and aspects that affect their ecological role (reproductive mode, max reported age; Reiss et al., 2009). For example, a large bodied, carnivorous, pelagic, and long-lived white shark has a top-down influence on the ecosystem, whereas a small-bodied, planktivorous, pelagic, and short-lived mackerel may act as a main prey source. Here I describe three tiers of traits for assessing functional richness and functional beta diversity of an ecosystem across time and scenarios. See Table B1 for trait explanations.

For all traits, I considered the adult stage only.

**Table B1.** Tiers of trait desirability based on usage across scientific literature for various taxa, whereby higher tiers are used more across taxa (MarLIN 2006; Cleary et al. 2008; Jones et al. 2009; Stuart-Smith et al. 2013; Villéger et al. 2013; Mouillot et al. 2014; Brun et al. 2016; Madin et al. 2016; Ladds et al. 2018; Beukhof et al. 2019; Chapman et al. 2019; Pimiento et al. 2020; Salerno et al. 2021; Froese and Pauly 2023; Djeghri et al. 2023).

Trait	Role in Ecosystem	Trait	Units
	Functioning	Гуре	
Tier 1			
Trophic level	Trophic interactions and population control (Villéger et al. 2017); energy flow/nutrient cycling (Villéger et al. 2017). Trophic level is a continuous variable that can rank and compare species across and within feeding modes.	Continuous	Dimensionless
Maximum body length	Relates to metabolic rate and energy demand, growth rate, fecundity, and mortality rate (Brown et al. 2007); limits predation pressure as species must fit the mouth gap of its predator (Karpouzi and Stergiou 2003); intraspecific competitive advantages (Munday et al. 2001).	Continuous	cm
Diet	Determines how and which populations the species regulates at lower trophic levels (Gravel et al. 2016; Villéger et al. 2017); nutrient cycling in the food web (Villéger et al. 2017).	Categorical	<ol> <li>Herbivorous- detritivorous (turf/filamentous algae)</li> <li>Macroalgae herbivorous,</li> <li>Invertivorous targeting sessile invertebrates,</li> <li>Invertivourous targeting mobile inverts,</li> <li>Planktivorous,</li> <li>Piscivorous,</li> <li>Omnivourous,</li> <li>Carnivorous</li> </ol>
Trait	Role in Ecosystem Functioning	Trait Type	Units
--	--	---------------	--
Reproductive Mode	Indicates species' fitness and resiliency to shifts in ocean conditions within the community (Villéger et al. 2017); population recovery/ turnover.	Categorical	<ol> <li>Asexual,</li> <li>Asexual and/or sexual,</li> <li>Broadcast spawning,</li> <li>External fertilization with parental care,</li> <li>Oviparous,</li> <li>Ovoviviparious,</li> <li>Viviparious (parental),</li> <li>Viviparious (no care),</li> </ol>
Vertical position in water column	Trophic interactions (predation, competition); vertical movement of nutrients (Munday et al. 2001; Villéger et al. 2017).	Categorical	<ol> <li>Attached to substrate,</li> <li>Infaunal</li> <li>Reef-associated,</li> <li>Benthic,</li> <li>Bathypelagic,</li> <li>Benthopelagic,</li> <li>Benthopelagic,</li> <li>Bathydemersal,</li> <li>Demersal,</li> <li>Demersal,</li> <li>Epipelagic,</li> <li>Mesopelagic,</li> <li>Pleustonic (rest on surface)</li> </ol>
Tier 2			
Age at maturity	When they can begin contributing to ecosystem adaptation and resiliency through reproduction (Villéger et al. 2017); energy demand required for the species to reproduce (Villéger et al. 2017); tolerance to changes in environmental conditions (Higham 1995).	Continuous	Years
Length at maturity	Energy demand for reproduction (Higham 1995; Villéger et al. 2017); life- history strategy; resiliency within an ecosystem (Higham 1995).	Continuous	Cm
Mean fecundity	Annual reproduction investment and reproductive energy demands (Villéger et	Continuous	Count

Trait	Role in Ecosystem Functioning	Trait Type	Units	
	al. 2017); rates of population recovery, growth, and stability within an ecosystem, especially after a disturbance (Higham 1995; Ladds et al. 2018).	<b>v t</b> <sup></sup>		
Max reported age	Life-history strategy / resiliency to rapid shifts in ecosystem functioning (Higham 1995); how rapid the population turnover rate can be (Ladds et al. 2018).	Continuous	Years	
Adult mobility	Habitat use and resources available to them (Villéger et al. 2017); nutrient cycling within and across ecosystems (Villéger et al. 2017); indicates ability to capture prey and prey preference, migratory patterns, and swimming performance/ capabilities within an ecosystem (Higham 2007; Villéger et al. 2017; Ladds et al. 2018).	Categorical	<ol> <li>Sessile (or territorial),</li> <li>Roving,</li> <li>Highly mobile or migratory</li> </ol>	
Grouping size/ Sociality	Intraspecific and interspecific behaviour of a species within an ecosystem; can have multiple purposes affecting trophic interactions, such as being used as a defense from predators (Higham 1995; Tyack 2009; Villéger et al. 2017) or a formation of a social community (Tyack 2009).	Categorical	<ol> <li>Solitary,</li> <li>Colonial,</li> <li>Schooling/aggregated,</li> <li>Gregarious/social,</li> <li>Unknown</li> </ol>	
Habitat zone	Defines which trophic interactions may occur within that ecosystem based on the preferred location of the species; nutrient transport across and within	Categorical	<ol> <li>(1) Coastal,</li> <li>(2) Neritic,</li> <li>(3) Oceanic</li> </ol>	

Trait	Role in Ecosystem Functioning	Trait Type	Units
	ecosystems (Villéger et al. 2017).	-JP~	
Tier 3			
Maximum adult mass	Metabolism and energy demand (Akin and Winemiller 2008; Villéger et al. 2017); trophic level position within an ecosystem (Akin and Winemiller 2008; Villéger et al. 2017). Body mass may allow for more accurate trophic level comparisons of species than body length (Villéger et al. 2017).	Continuous	Grams (g)
Terrestriality	Habitat use (Pimiento et al. 2020); nutrient transfer across ecosystems (Bouchard and Bjorndal 2000; Pimiento et al. 2020). Species able to exploit multiple habitats appear to be at increased risk of extinction (Pimiento et al. 2020).	Categorical	<ol> <li>(1) Land associated,</li> <li>(2) Freshwater associated (migrate between marine/fresh, enter estuaries, brackish)</li> <li>(3) None</li> </ol>
Movement method	Extent of nutrient movement within and across ecosystems (Villéger et al. 2017); movement method may alter the physical features of the environment.	Categorical	<ol> <li>Burrower,</li> <li>Byssus (attachment mucus),</li> <li>Crawler,</li> <li>Rafter/drifter,</li> <li>Swimmer,</li> <li>Tube-builder,</li> <li>Motionless,</li> <li>Not found</li> </ol>
Diel activity pattern	Trophic interactions and habitat use (Stuart-Smith et al. 2013; Villéger et al. 2017); behaviour restricted by light sensitivities for prey/predator detection (Stuart-Smith et al. 2013; Villéger et al. 2017).	Categorical	<ol> <li>(1) Diurnal,</li> <li>(2) Nocturnal,</li> <li>(3) No pattern,</li> <li>(4) Not found</li> </ol>

Time	Scenario	Fish	Mammals	Reptiles	Lobster	Total
Present		284/699	19/19	5/5	2/2	310/725
						42.8%
Mid-	SSP1-	248/581	20/20	4/4	2/2	274/607
century	2.6					45.1%
	SSP5-	244/582	18/18	4/4	2/2	268/606
	8.5					44.2%
End-of-	SSP1-	264/619	20/20	4/4	2/2	290/645
century	2.6					45.0%
		257/630	19/19	4/4	2/2	282/655
						43.1%
Average		41.7%	100%	100%	100%	43.9%

**Table B2.** Proportion of species with trait data for those from the species distribution models for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region across each taxon, time period, and scenario.

**Table B3.** Functional diversity indices across all times and scenarios for each proposed protected seascape feature, where functional richness (FRic) is the number of functional entities present, functional redundancy (FRed) is the average number of species within each functional entity present, and functional vulnerability (FVul) is the number of functional entities represented by a single species in each time period and scenario. Sites are ordered alphabetically.

Site	Туре	Func.	Present	Mid-c	entury	End-of-	century
		Index		SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-
				2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5
Big Glace T	TBD	FRic	71	73	76	73	80
Вау		FRed.	1.87	1.85	1.82	1.82	1.74
		FVul	67.6	68.5	67.1	68.5	72.5
		(%)	(48/71)	(50/73)	(51/76)	(50/73)	(58/80)
Bird Islands	TBD	FRic	58	56	54	57	56
		FRed	1.84	1.79	1.78	1.74	1.75
		FVul	67.2	75.0	72.2	77.2	78.6
		(%)	(39/58)	(42/56)	(39/54)	(44/57)	(44/56)
Bon Portage	TBD	FRic	89	82	78	84	81
Island		FRed	1.71	1.96	2.00	1.96	1.95
		FVul	67.1	64.1	67.9	69.1	67.1
		(%)	(62/89)	(55/82)	(50/78)	(57/84)	(56/81)
Bras d'Or	TBD	FRic	74	84	78	80	87
Lakes		FRed.	1.88	1.85	1.91	1.85	1.79
EBSA		FVul (%)	67.6	69.0	64.1	70.0	72.4
			(50/74)	(58/84)	(50/78)	(56/80)	(63/87)
Brier Island	TBD	FRic	90	83	79	85	87
		FRed	1.77	1.96	1.95	1.92	1.94
		FVul	68.9	65.1	64.6	67.1	67.8
		(%)	(62/90)	(54/83)	(51/79)	(57/85)	(59/87)
Canso	TBD	FRic	74	85	80	82	86
Ledges -		FRed	1.91	1.79	1.81	1.79	1.77
Sugar		FVul	66.2	70.6	70.0	70.7	75.6
Islands		(%)	(49/74)	(60/85)	(56/80)	(58/82)	(65/86)
Central	TBD	FRic	95	89	86	96	92
Scotian		FRed.	2.25	2.00	2.02	2.02	2.04
			64.2	66.3	67.4	68.8	67.4

Site	Туре	Func.	Present	Mid-co	entury	End-of-	century
		Index		SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-
				2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5
Slope, Rise and Abyss		FVul (%)	(61/95)	(59/89)	(58/86)	(66/96)	(62/92)
Chebogue	TBD	FRic	90	85	84	88	85
		FRed.	1.76	2.00	1.96	1.94	1.94
		FVul	70.0	65.9	66.7	69.3	68.2
		(%)	(63/90)	(56/85)	(56/84)	(61/88)	(58/85)
Chignecto	TBD	FRic	77	69	70	77	83
Bay		FRed	1.88	1.78	1.76	1.68	1.78
		FVul	67.5	71.0	74.3	75.3	73.5
		(%)	(52/77)	(49/69)	(52/70)	(58/77)	(61/83)
Cold Seeps	TBD	FRic	48	41	40	43	47
1		FRed	1.81	1.73	1.75	1.65	1.68
		FVul	68.8	70.7	65.0	74.4	66.0
		(%)	(33/48)	(29/41)	(26/40)	(32/43)	(31/47)
Eastern	TBD	FRic	67	68	69	69	72
Shoal		FRed.	1.76	1.78	1.75	1.74	1.74
		FVul	67.2	67.6	68.1	65.2	70.8
		(%)	(45/67)	(46/68)	(47/69)	(45/69)	(51/72)
Eastern	AOI	FRic	83	91	85	88	90
Shore		FRed	1.81	1.88	1.88	1.83	1.81
Islands		FVul	69.9	68.1	69.4	69.3	71.1
		(%)	(58/83)	(62/91)	(59/85)	(61/88)	(64/90)
Fundian	AOI	FRic	108	95	94	104	99
Channel-		FRed	2.27	2.11	2.07	2.12	2.15
Browns		FVul	63.0	65.3	67.0	64.4	61.6
Bank		(%)	(68/108)	(62/95)	(63/94)	(67/104)	(61/99)
Georges	TBD	FRic	82	84	83	90	84
Bank		FRed.	1.95	1.90	1.87	1.90	1.88
		FVul	64.6	69.0	67.5	68.9	66.7
		(%)	(53/82)	(58/84)	(56/83)	(62/90)	(56/84)
Head	TBD	FRic	91	73	75	87	81
Harbour,		FRed	1.76	1.86	1.81	1.87	1.91
West Isles		FVul	69.2	69.9	72.0	69.0	69.1
and The Passages		(%)	(63/91)	(51/73)	(54/75)	(60/87)	(56/81)

Site	Туре	Func.	Present	t Mid-century		End-of-century		
		Index		SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-	
				2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5	
Horse	TBD	FRic	85	77	73	88	78	
Mussel		FRed	1.80	1.81	1.85	1.78	1.90	
Reefs		FVul	69.4	70.1	67.1	70.5	67.9	
		(%)	(59/85)	(54/77)	(49/73)	(62/88)	(53/78)	
LaHave	TBD	FRic	82	85	82	86	88	
Basin		FRed.	1.85	1.98	2.01	1.92	1.93	
		FVul	69.5	68.2	64.6	66.3	68.2	
		(%)	(57/82)	(58/85)	(53/82)	(57/86)	(60/88)	
LaHave	TBD	FRic	78	83	76	80	87	
Islands		FRed	1.88	1.98	1.99	1.90	1.87	
		FVul	64.1	67.5	63.2	65.0	69.0	
		(%)	(50/78)	(56/83)	(48/76)	(52/80)	(60/87)	
Long Eddy	TBD	FRic	89	71	75	85	78	
		FRed	1.75	1.83	1.76	1.85	1.94	
		FVul	69.7	70.4	73.3	69.4	67.9	
		(%)	(62/89)	(50/71)	(55/75)	(59/85)	(53/78)	
Middle	TBD	FRic	74	79	76	78	84	
Bank-Canso		FRed.	1.99	1.90	1.95	1.90	1.82	
Bank		FVul	63.5	68.4	65.8	67.9	75.0	
		(%)	(47/74)	(54/79)	(50/76)	(53/78)	(63/84)	
Misaine	TBD	FRic	83	74	75	78	83	
Bank and		FRed	2.02	1.95	1.96	1.97	1.84	
Laurentian		FVul	63.9	63.5	60.0	62.8	71.1	
Channel		(%)	(53/83)	(47/74)	(45/75)	(49/78)	(59/83)	
North of	TBD	FRic	82	89	84	89	91	
Emerald		FRed	1.79	1.85	1.87	1.78	1.78	
Basin Sea		FVul	73.2	68.5	67.9	69.7	72.5	
Pen Field		(%)	(60/82)	(61/89)	(57/84)	(62/89)	(66/91)	
Northern	TBD	FRic	90	86	84	87	88	
Gulf of		FRed	1.88	2.01	1.99	2.03	1.99	
Maine		FVul	67.8	66.3	66.7	64.4	69.3	
		(%)	(61/90)	(57/86)	(56/84)	(56/87)	(61/88)	
Pearl Island	TBD	FRic	80	85	79	83	89	
		FRed	1.91	1.96	1.99	1.88	1.89	

Site	Туре	Func.	Present	Mid-c	entury	End-of-century		
		Index		SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-	
				2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5	
		FVul	65.0	68.2	64.6	66.3	69.7	
		(%)	(52/80)	(58/85)	(51/79)	(55/83)	(62/89)	
Point	TBD	FRic	70	77	73	74	76	
Michaud		FRed	1.80	1.62	1.66	1.76	1.76	
and Basque		FVul	71.4	74.0	75.3	71.6	73.7	
Islands		(%)	(50/70)	(57/77)	(55/73)	(53/74)	(56/76)	
Port Joli	TBD	FRic	70	77	73	74	76	
and		FRed	1.78	2.01	1.98	1.95	1.96	
Surrounding		FVul	69.9	66.3	65.5	68.1	68.8	
Areas		(%)	(65/70)	(61/77)	(57/73)	(62/74)	(64/76)	
Roseway	TBD	FRic	98	93	90	97	95	
Bank		FRed	1.90	2.05	2.07	1.99	2.04	
		FVul	68.4	65.6	65.6	69.1	66.3	
		(%)	(67/98)	(61/93)	(59/90)	(67/97)	(63/95)	
Sable Island	TBD	FRic	82	80	79	83	86	
Bank		FRed	2.01	1.94	2.03	1.94	1.97	
		FVul	65.9	66.2	64.6	67.5	69.8	
		(%)	(54/82)	(53/80)	(51/79)	(56/83)	(60/86)	
Sambro	TBD	FRic	77	79	74	80	83	
Ledges -		FRed	1.83	1.91	1.96	1.81	1.90	
Prospect		FVul	68.8	67.1	63.5	66.2	69.9	
		(%)	(53/77)	(53/79)	(47/74)	(53/80)	(58/83)	
Scotian	TBD	FRic	99	89	85	88	88	
Gulf		FRed	2.08	2.03	2.07	2.08	2.14	
		FVul	65.7	68.5	65.9	67.0	62.	
		(%)	(65/99)	(61/89)	(56/85)	(59/88)	(55/88)	
South	TBD	FRic	92	85	83	88	89	
Grand		FRed	1.83	1.98	1.92	1.93	1.97	
Ivialian		FVul	67.4	65.9	65.1	68.2	68.5	
		(%)	(62/92)	(56/85)	(54/83)	(60/88)	(61/89)	
Southern	TBD	FRic	78	79	77	89	85	
Bight		FRed	1.90	1.95	1.88	1.83	1.85	
			67.9	68.4	72.7	70.8	69.4	

Site	Туре	Func.	Present	Mid-century		End-of-	End-of-century		
		Index		SSP1-	SSP5-	SSP1-	SSP5-		
				2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5		
		FVul (%)	(53/78)	(54/79)	(56/77)	(63/89)	(59/85)		
Western	TBD	FRic	83	82	80	83	80		
Jordan		FRed	1.87	1.98	2.00	2.01	1.96		
Basın		FVul	65.1	64.6	66.2	65.1	67.5		
		(%)	(54/83)	(53/82)	(53/80)	(54/83)	(54/80)		

**Table B4**. Change in functional entities (FEs) for the proposed protected seascape features in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Region, comparing the number of immigrating (Immig.), emigrating (Emig.) and the same FEs between each time and scenario. Sites are ordered alphabetically.

Site	Туре	Func.	Pı	resent –	P	resent –	Mid-century -	
		Change	Mid-	century	End-	century	End-	century
			SSP1- 2.6	SSP1- 8.5	SSP1- 2.6	SSP1- 8.5	SSP1- 2.6	SSP1- 8.5
Big Glace	TBD	Same	59	62	60	56	72	67
Bay		Immig.	14	14	13	24	1	13
		Emig.	12	9	11	15	1	9
Bird Islands	TBD	Same	50	48	51	41	55	45
		Immig.	6	6	6	15	2	11
		Emig.	8	10	7	17	1	9
Bon Portage	TBD	Same	66	64	67	58	82	68
Island		Immig.	16	14	17	23	2	13
		Emig.	23	25	22	31	0	10
Bras d'Or	TBD	Same	65	65	64	61	80	70
Lakes		Immig.	19	13	16	26	0	17
EBSA		Emig.	9	9	10	13	4	8
Brier Island	TBD	Same	68	67	70	66	83	71
		Immig.	15	12	15	21	2	16
		Emig.	22	23	20	24	0	8
Canso	TBD	Same	66	64	65	61	81	72
Ledges -		Immig.	19	16	17	25	1	14
Sugar Harbour Islands		Emig.	8	10	9	13	4	8
Central	TBD	Same	79	77	83	78	89	81
Scotian		Immig.	10	9	13	14	7	11
slope, Rise and Abyss		Emig.	16	18	12	17	0	5
Chebogue	TBD	Same	67	66	69	61	83	74
		Immig.	18	18	19	24	5	11
		Emig.	23	24	21	29	2	10
Chignecto	TBD	Same	65	62	66	61	69	64
Bay		Immig.	4	8	11	22	8	19
		Emig.	12	15	11	16	0	6
Cold Seeps	TBD	Same	31	29	32	32	38	39
		Immig.	10	11	11	15	5	8
		Emig.	17	19	16	16	3	1
	TBD	Same	58	59	57	55	65	64

Site	Туре	Func.	Pr	-esent	Present –		Mid-century -	
	• •	Change	Mid-o	century	End-	century	End-	century
		_	SSP1- 2.6	SSP1- 8.5	SSP1- 2.6	SSP1- 8.5	SSP1- 2.6	SSP1- 8.5
Eastern		Immig.	10	10	12	17	4	8
Shoal		Emig.	9	8	10	12	3	5
Eastern	AOI	Same	73	72	74	67	85	77
Shore Islands		Immig.	18	13	14	23	3	13
		Emig.	10	11	9	16	6	8
Fundian	AOI	Same	88	87	94	84	95	88
Channel-		Immig.	7	7	10	15	9	11
Browns Bank		Emig.	20	21	14	24	0	6
Georges	TBD	Same	69	67	72	63	83	76
Bank		Immig.	15	16	18	21	7	8
		Emig.	13	15	10	19	1	7
Head	TBD	Same	69	68	72	63	73	64
Harbour,		Immig.	4	7	15	18	14	17
West Isles and The Passages		Emig.	22	23	19	28	0	11
Horse	TBD	Same	70	65	71	57	77	60
Mussel		Immig.	7	8	17	21	11	18
Reefs		Emig.	15	20	14	28	0	13
LaHave	TBD	Same	67	64	68	63	78	77
Basin		Immig.	18	18	18	25	8	11
		Emig.	15	18	14	19	7	5
LaHave	TBD	Same	66	63	65	61	76	70
Islands		Immig.	17	13	15	26	4	17
_		Emig.	12	15	13	17	7	6
Long Eddy	TBD	Same	67	67	70	61	70	64
		Immig.	4	8	15	17	15	14
		Emig.	22	22	19	28	1	11
Middle	TBD	Same	63	59	63	59	76	72
Bank-Canso		Immig.	16	17	15	25	2	12
Bank		Emig.	11	15	11	15	3	4
Misaine	TBD	Same	70	69	69	69	72	72
Bank and		Immig.	4	6	9	14	6	11
Laurentian Channel		Emig.	13	14	14	14	2	3

Site	Туре	Func.	Pr	esent –	Present –		Mid-century -	
		Change	Mid-o	entury	End-	century	End-o	century
			SSP1-	SSP1-	SSP1-	SSP1-	SSP1-	SSP1-
		~	2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5
North of	TBD	Same	73	71	73	67	85	77
Emerald Basin Sea		Immig.	16	13	16	24	4	14
Pen Field		Emig.	9	11	9	15	4	7
Northern	TBD	Same	69	65	70	65	84	76
Gulf of		Immig.	17	19	17	23	3	12
Maine		Emig.	21	25	20	25	2	8
Pearl Island	TBD	Same	67	64	67	62	78	74
		Immig.	18	15	16	27	5	15
		Emig.	13	16	13	18	7	5
Point	TBD	Same	60	58	58	55	72	64
Michaud		Immig.	17	15	16	21	2	12
and Basque Islands		Emig.	10	12	12	15	5	9
Port Joli	TBD	Same	76	71	76	72	88	83
and		Immig.	16	16	15	21	3	10
Surrounding Areas		Emig.	17	22	17	21	4	4
Roseway	TBD	Same	78	75	79	74	92	84
Bank		Immig.	15	15	18	21	5	11
		Emig.	20	23	19	24	1	6
Sable Island	TBD	Same	66	64	68	65	79	75
Bank		Immig.	14	15	15	21	4	11
		Emig.	16	18	14	17	1	4
Sambro	TBD	Same	63	61	66	59	73	68
Ledges -		Immig.	16	13	14	24	7	15
Prospect		Emig.		16	11	18	6	6
Scotian	TBD	Same	83	78	81	75	83	80
Gulf		Immig.	6	7	7	13	5	8
		Emig.	16	21	18	24	6	5
South	TBD	Same	71	71	74	69	84	76
Grand		Immig.	14	12	14	20	4	13
Manan		Emig.	21	21	18	23	1	7
Southern	TBD	Same	69	67	70	63	77	69
Bight		Immig.	10	10	19	22	12	16
		Emig.	9	11	8	15	2	8

Site	Туре	Func. Change	Present – Mid-century		Present – End-century		Mid-century - End-century	
			SSP1- 2.6	SSP1- 8.5	SSP1- 2.6	SSP1- 8.5	SSP1- 2.6	SSP1- 8.5
Western Jordan Basin	TBD	Same	63	59	65	55	81	69
		Immig.	19	21	18	25	2	11
		Emig.	20	24	18	28	1	11

Site	Туре	Present – Mid contury		Present –		Mid-century -	
		Nila-century		Enu-century		Enu-century	
		55P1- 2.6	8.5 8.5	55P1- 2.6	8.5 8.5	55P1- 2.6	55P1- 8.5
Big Glace Bay	TBD	0.18	0.16	0.17	0.26	0.01	0.14
Bird Islands	TBD	0.12	0.14	0.11	0.28	0.03	0.18
Bon Portage Island	TBD	0.23	0.23	0.23	0.32	0.01	0.14
Bras d'Or Lakes EBSA	TBD	0.18	0.14	0.17	0.24	0.02	0.15
Brier Island	TBD	0.21	0.21	0.20	0.25	0.01	0.14
Canso Ledges - Sugar Harbour Islands	TBD	0.17	0.17	0.17	0.24	0.03	0.13
Central Scotian Slope, Rise and Abyss	TBD	0.14	0.15	0.13	0.17	0.04	0.09
Chebogue	TBD	0.23	0.24	0.22	0.30	0.04	0.12
Chignecto Bay	TBD	0.11	0.16	0.14	0.24	0.05	0.16
Cold Seeps	TBD	0.30	0.34	0.30	0.33	0.10	0.10
Eastern Shoal	TBD	0.14	0.13	0.16	0.21	0.05	0.09
Eastern Shore Islands	AOI	0.16	0.14	0.13	0.23	0.05	0.12
Fundian Channel- Browns Bank	AOI	0.13	0.14	0.11	0.19	0.05	0.09
Georges Bank	TBD	0.17	0.19	0.16	0.24	0.05	0.09

**Table B5**: Ecological Disruption Index (EDI) for the proposed protected seascape features in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Region. Sites are ordered alphabetically.

Site	Туре	Present –		Present –		Mid-century -	
		<b>Mid-century</b>		<b>End-century</b>		<b>End-century</b>	
		SSP1- SSP1-		SSP1-	SSP1-	SSP1-	SSP1-
		2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5	2.6	8.5
Head	TBD						
Harbour,							
West Isles		0.16	0.18	0.19	0.27	0.09	0.18
and The							
Passages							
Horse	TBD						
Mussel		0.14	0.18	0.18	0.30	0.07	0.21
Reefs							
LaHave	TBD	0.20	0.00	0.10	0.26	0.00	0.00
Basin		0.20	0.22	0.19	0.20	0.09	0.09
LaHave	TBD	0.10	Δ 1 0	A 10	0.20	0.07	0.14
Islands		0.18	0.18	0.18	0.20	0.07	0.14
Long Eddy	TBD	0.16	0.18	0.20	0.27	0.10	0.16
Middle	TBD						
Bank-Canso		0.18	0.21	0.17	0.25	0.03	0.10
Bank							
Misaine	TBD						
Bank and		0.11	0.12	0.14	0.17	0.05	0.00
Laurentian		0.11	0.15	0.14	0.17	0.05	0.09
Channel							
North of	TBD						
Emerald		0.15	0.14	0.15	0.22	0.04	0.12
Basin Sea		0.15	0.14	0.15	0.25	0.04	0.12
Pen Field							
Northern	TBD						
Gulf of		0.22	0.25	0.21	0.27	0.03	0.12
Maine							
Pearl Island	TBD	0.19	0.19	0.18	0.27	0.07	0.12
Point	TBD						
Michaud		0.19	0.10	0.10	0.25	0.05	0.14
and Basque		0.16	0.19	0.19	0.23	0.05	0.14
Islands							
Port Joli	TBD						
and		<u>۵ 1 و</u>	0.21	0.17	0.22	0.04	0.08
Surrounding		0.10	0.21	0.1/	0.23	0.04	0.00
Areas	_				_		

Site	Туре	Present –		Present –		Mid-century -	
		<b>Mid-century</b>		<b>End-century</b>		<b>End-century</b>	
		SSP1- 2.6	SSP1- 8.5	SSP1- 2.6	SSP1- 8.5	SSP1- 2.6	SSP1- 8.5
Roseway Bank	TBD	0.18	0.20	0.19	0.23	0.03	0.09
Sable Island Bank	TBD	0.19	0.20	0.18	0.23	0.03	0.09
Sambro Ledges - Prospect	TBD	0.19	0.19	0.16	0.26	0.08	0.13
Scotian Gulf	TBD	0.12	0.15	0.13	0.20	0.06	0.08
South Grand Manan	TBD	0.20	0.19	0.18	0.24	0.03	0.12
Southern Bight	TBD	0.12	0.14	0.16	0.23	0.08	0.15
Western Jordan Basin	TBD	0.24	0.28	0.22	0.33	0.02	0.14



**Figure B1.** The distribution of functional vulnerability (FVul) as was calculated for each of the 201 grid cells across the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Scotian Shelf-Bay of Fundy Bioregion relative to all existing sites in the Maritime Conservation Network (Marine Protected Areas: 7 and Other Effective area-based Conservation Measures: 7,) and proposed network sites (areas of interest: 2, proposed: 31). The first row is present day, the second row is the mid-century, and the third row end-of-century. The columns indicate SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5 respectively.



**Figure B2.** The distribution of functional redundancy (FRed) as was calculated for each of the 201 grid cells across the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Scotian Shelf-Bay of Fundy Bioregion relative to all existing sites in the Maritime Conservation Network (Marine Protected Areas: 7 and Other Effective area-based Conservation Measures: 7,)) and proposed network sites (areas of interest: 2, proposed: 31). The first row is present day, the second row is the mid-century, and the third row end-of-century. The columns indicate SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5 respectively.



**Figure B3.** Proportional change in functional entity (FE) richness relative to present day for the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritimes Region. The first row is the proportional change in FE richness from present day to mid-century and the second row is the proportional change in FE richness from present day to end-of-century. The columns indicate SSP1-2.6 and SSP5-8.5 respectively.





**Figure B4**. The average proportion of functional entities (FEs) that were the same as present day for each protected seascape site (existing and proposed) in the Fisheries and Oceans Canada Maritime Conservation Network. Protected seascape sites are ranked from highest to lowest proportions of remaining residents in the end-century. Mid- and end-century (averaged across high and low emissions scenarios) are indicated by orange and blue dots, respectively.



